



Predictive Policing System

Vol.1

Table

<u>PREDICTIVE POLICE SYSTEM ①: THE ARRIVAL OF AN ERA IN WHICH SENDING IS BLOCKED JUST BY THINKING, AND AI DISCIPLINES AND CONTROLS YOU</u>	<u>20</u>
<u>CHAPTER 1: SUPPRESSION WHEN SPEAKING FACTS OR OPINIONS—EXAMPLES OF ANTI-WAR AND NAPHTHA SHORTAGES.....</u>	<u>21</u>
CHAPTER 1, SECTION 1: THE FASCIST ERA IN WHICH THOSE WHO SPEAK FALSEHOODS ARE PRAISED	21
CHAPTER 1, SECTION 2: “SPEAKING FACTS OR CORRECT OPINIONS LEADS TO SUPPRESSION”	22
CHAPTER 1, SECTION 3: SUPPRESSION EVOLVING AT AN EXTRAORDINARY LEVEL	23
<u>CHAPTER 2: FACTS CAN BE DISTORTED BY MONEY—THE STRUCTURE OF THE AV INDUSTRY AND HISTORICAL REVISION</u>	<u>24</u>
<u>CHAPTER 3: DISTORTING FACTS WITH MASSIVE ADVERTISING SPENDING—THE MECHANISM OF “MANUFACTURED CONSENT”</u>	<u>26</u>
<u>CHAPTER 4: THE PHENOMENON OF THE “PREDICTIVE POLICE SYSTEM”—ANOMALIES THAT OCCUR JUST BY THINKING</u>	<u>27</u>
CHAPTER 4, SECTION 1: ANOMALIES THAT OCCUR JUST BY THINKING	27
CHAPTER 4, SECTION 2: THE “TIME WALL” IN HOW HUMANS PERCEIVE CAUSALITY	27
CHAPTER 4, SECTION 3: “COMMUNICATION BLOCKING” IMMEDIATELY AFTER THINKING	28
CHAPTER 4, SECTION 4: INTERFERENCE WITH CRITICISM OF TAKAICHI ON X (TWITTER)	28
CHAPTER 4, SECTION 5: TORTURE OF THE HUMAN BODY	29
CHAPTER 4, SECTION 6: THE “EYE OF GOD” SYSTEM	29
<u>CHAPTER 5: THE MECHANISM OF THE “PREDICTIVE POLICE SYSTEM”—WHY CAN IT BLOCK WITHIN SEVERAL HUNDRED MILLISECONDS?</u>	<u>31</u>
CHAPTER 5, SECTION 1: WHAT IS THE PREDICTIVE POLICE SYSTEM?.....	31
CHAPTER 5, SECTION 2: LAYER 1: BRAINWAVE DETECTION—SENSORS THAT CAPTURE “THOUGHT”	31
CHAPTER 5, SECTION 3: LAYER 2: EDGE PROCESSING—ANALYZING “INTENT” IN REAL TIME	32
CHAPTER 5, SECTION 4: LAYER 3: AI DETECTS “TRYING TO SEND”	33
CHAPTER 5, SECTION 5: LAYER 4: PHYSICALLY BLOCKING TRANSMISSION	33
CHAPTER 5, SECTION 6: LAYER 5: EVENTUALLY YOU “GIVE UP”	34
CHAPTER 5, SECTION 7: SUMMARY—THE ERA IN WHICH YOUR “SPEECH, BEHAVIOR, AND THOUGHT” ARE CENSORED	34
<u>CHAPTER 6: THE INFAMOUS ICE’S “RAIDS THAT SEEM TO KNOW WHERE THE PERSON IS IN ADVANCE”</u>	<u>36</u>

CHAPTER 6, SECTION 1: WHY HAVE “TARGETED RAIDS” BECOME POSSIBLE?	36
CHAPTER 6, SECTION 2: HOW IS IT DIFFERENT FROM CONVENTIONAL RAIDS?	37
CHAPTER 6, SECTION 3: HOW IT IS USED IN THE FIELD	37
CHAPTER 6, SECTION 4: WHAT THE INVESTIGATION CONCLUDED	38
CHAPTER 6, SECTION 5: SUMMARY—“PREDICTION” CHANGED “ENFORCEMENT”	38

CHAPTER 7: MECHANISM 2—WHY DO “EXTERNAL ANOMALIES” OCCUR WITHIN SEVERAL HUNDRED MILLISECONDS?

39

CHAPTER 7, SECTION 1: WHY?—CAN NEARBY DEVICES CAUSE ANOMALIES WITHIN SEVERAL HUNDRED MILLISECONDS?	39
CHAPTER 7, SECTION 2: WHY?—WHY CAN’T EXTERNAL AMBULANCES, RECKLESS MOTORCYCLES, AND AIRPLANES CAUSE ANOMALIES WITHIN SEVERAL HUNDRED MILLISECONDS?	40
CHAPTER 7, SECTION 3: WHY?—IS THERE NO OTHER WAY THAN “ISSUING COMMANDS IN ADVANCE”?	41
CHAPTER 7, SECTION 4: WHY?—WHY “PREDICTION” IS THE ESSENCE OF THIS SYSTEM	41
CHAPTER 7, SECTION 5: SUMMARY—BEHIND THE PHENOMENON THAT ONLY LOOKS LIKE “JUST THINKING”	42

PREDICTIVE POLICING SYSTEM ②: THE MECHANISM OF HUMAN BODY

HACKING(INCOMPLETE VERSION)

44

CHAPTER 8: WHY ARE PEOPLE WHO SAY THE RIGHT THING SUPPRESSED?

44

CHAPTER 8, SECTION 1: THE SOCIAL BACKGROUND IN WHICH PEOPLE WHO SAY THE RIGHT THING ARE SUPPRESSED	44
CHAPTER 8, SECTION 2: WHY CAN THEY KEEP ACTING TOUGH AND THREATENING?	45
CHAPTER 8, SECTION 3: THE TRAGEDY ALSO HAPPENING TO VICTIMS WHO REPORTED HARM IN THE EPSTEIN CASE	46
CHAPTER 8, SECTION 4: THE METHODS USED TO DRIVE VICTIMS WHO REPORTED HARM IN THE EPSTEIN CASE INTO A CORNER	46

CHAPTER 9: HUMAN BODY HACKING — WHAT KIND OF TERRIFYING PHENOMENA OCCUR? ..

47

CHAPTER 9, SECTION 1: THE ERA OF “FREELY HACKING CARS”	47
CHAPTER 9, SECTION 2: THE EVEN MORE TERRIFYING ERA OF “HUMAN BODY HACKING”	48
CHAPTER 9, SECTION 3: THE TERROR OF “HUMAN BODY HACKING”	48
CHAPTER 9, SECTION 4: YOUR BODY IS BEING HACKED, BUT “NEITHER THE PERPETRATOR NOR THE MECHANISM IS KNOWN”	50

CHAPTER 10: WHY IS THE BODY CONTROLLED FROM OUTSIDE? — THE SEPARATION OF “CONSCIOUS” AND “AUTOMATIC”

51

CHAPTER 10, SECTION 1: THE HUMAN BODY ORIGINALLY HAS PARTS THAT MOVE AUTOMATICALLY.....	51
CHAPTER 10, SECTION 2: THE HUMAN BODY ORIGINALLY HAS PARTS THAT MOVE AUTOMATICALLY.....	51
CHAPTER 10, SECTION 3: INVOLUNTARY (AUTOMATIC) DOMINANT	52

CHAPTER 10, SECTION 4: VOLUNTARY (CONSCIOUS) DOMINANT	52
CHAPTER 10, SECTION 6: A MECHANISM THAT INTERFERES WITH WORK BEING DONE BY THE PERSON'S OWN WILL	52

CHAPTER 11: WHERE IN THE BRAIN IS IT CONTROLLED? — SUMMARY OF BRAIN REGION CORRESPONDENCE.....54

CHAPTER 11, SECTION 1: THE BRAIN REGIONS THAT CONTROL IT.....	54
CHAPTER 11, SECTION 2: IS IT POSSIBLE TO OPERATE THEM FROM OUTSIDE?	54

CHAPTER 12: JANUARY 3, 2026 — THE DAY THE “PREDICTIVE POLICE SYSTEM” APPEARED ON THE BATTLEFIELD.....55

CHAPTER 12, SECTION 1: THE SUDDEN U.S. MILITARY INVASION OF VENEZUELA.....	55
CHAPTER 12, SECTION 2: CUBAN SOLDIERS WHO DIED IN AN INEXPLICABLE ATTACK	56
CHAPTER 12, SECTION 3: IS THE CAUSE “GHOST MURMUR”?	56
CHAPTER 12, SECTION 4: WAS IT ACTUALLY THE “PREDICTIVE POLICE SYSTEM”?.....	57

PREDICTIVE POLICING SYSTEM ③: THE MECHANISM OF CONTROLLING THE BRAIN AND BODY WITH "MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLES" (INCOMPLETE VERSION).....59

CHAPTER 13: INTELLIGENCE AGENCIES HAVE SOUGHT TO DOMINATE AND CONTROL HUMAN BEINGS.....59

CHAPTER 13, SECTION 1: FROM MKULTRA TO THE EPSTEIN FILES.....	59
CHAPTER 13, SECTION 2: THE MKULTRA HEARINGS.....	60

CHAPTER 14: WHAT IS “NANO-MIND”? 62

CHAPTER 14, SECTION 1: THE WORLD'S FIRST TECHNOLOGY FOR REMOTE BRAIN CONTROL USING MAGNETIC FIELDS.....	62
CHAPTER 14, SECTION 2: BEHAVIORAL CONTROL DEMONSTRATED IN EXPERIMENTS	62
CHAPTER 14, SECTION 3: DIFFERENCES FROM OPTOGENETICS	63
CHAPTER 14, SECTION 4: THE TECHNICAL ADVANTAGES OF NANO-MIND	63

CHAPTER 15: WHAT IF AN AUTHORITARIAN FASCIST REGIME GETS HOLD OF IT?.....65

CHAPTER 15, SECTION 1: BUILDING A FOUNDATION FOR REMOTE CONTROL WITHOUT ANYONE KNOWING	65
CHAPTER 15, SECTION 2: THE NEED FOR ETHICAL GUIDELINES.....	65
CHAPTER 15, SECTION 3: THE “BRAIN ATTACK WEAPON” INTRODUCED ON AKIRA IKEGAMI'S PROGRAM	66
CHAPTER 15, SECTION 4: HACKING THROUGH DIRECT BRAIN STIMULATION.....	66

<u>CHAPTER 16: MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLES ENABLE TRANSMISSION, RECEPTION, AND CONTROL.....</u>	<u>68</u>
CHAPTER 16, SECTION 1: IS IT POSSIBLE TO READ BRAIN SIGNALS WITH MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLES?.....	68
CHAPTER 16, SECTION 2: THE MECHANISM FOR SENDING READ BRAIN SIGNALS TO THE OUTSIDE.....	68
CHAPTER 16, SECTION 3: CONSTANTLY MONITORING THE MOVEMENT OF MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLES — MPI TECHNOLOGY	69
CHAPTER 16, SECTION 4: WHY DOES THIS TECHNOLOGY PRODUCE “TERMINATORS”?.....	69
 <u>CHAPTER 17: ABNORMALITIES IN MAGNETIC FIELDS HAVE BEEN OBSERVED.....</u>	 <u>71</u>
CHAPTER 17, SECTION 1: CONSISTENT WITH THE CLAIMS OF GANG STALKING VICTIMS.....	71
CHAPTER 17, SECTION 2: WHEN A MAGNETIC FIELD IS APPLIED FROM OUTSIDE, THE BODY TWITCHES	71
CHAPTER 17, SECTION 3: SMART HOUSES ALLOW FREE CONTROL OF ELECTRIC CURRENT AND MAGNETIC FIELDS	72
CHAPTER 17, SECTION 4: FREE SIMULATION WITH DIGITAL TWINS	72
 <u>CHAPTER 18: HOW TO SPECIFICALLY CONTROL WITH MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLES</u>	 <u>74</u>
CHAPTER 18, SECTION 1: WHY CAN’T YOU CAUSE STOMACH PAIN BY YOUR OWN WILL, BUT IT CAN BE CAUSED FROM THE OUTSIDE?.....	74
CHAPTER 18, SECTION 2: WHY DOES THE STOMACH GROWL? — THE SCIENCE OF BORBORYGMI	74
CHAPTER 18, SECTION 3: WHY DOES SUDDEN DIARRHEA OCCUR? — THE MECHANISM OF DIARRHEA.....	75
CHAPTER 18, SECTION 4: WHY DOES A SUDDEN STRANGE SMELL OCCUR? — HACKING THE SENSE OF SMELL	76
CHAPTER 18, SECTION 5: WHY DOES THE HEART RATE SUDDENLY INCREASE? — MANIPULATING THE AUTONOMIC NERVOUS SYSTEM	76
CHAPTER 18, SECTION 6: WHY DOES THE THROAT BECOME TIGHT? — MANIPULATING THE VAGUS NERVE AND RESPIRATION	77
CHAPTER 18, SECTION 7: NANOPARTICLES OTHER THAN “MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLES”	77
 <u>CHAPTER 19: CONTROL OF INSECTS AND ANIMALS.....</u>	 <u>80</u>
CHAPTER 19, SECTION 1: WHY DO BEES AND MOTHS ATTACK YOU? — HACKING INSECT BEHAVIOR.....	80
CHAPTER 19, SECTION 2: WHY DO ANIMALS SUCH AS CATS AND DOGS SUDDENLY START BARKING? — HACKING MAMMALIAN BEHAVIOR.....	80
 <u>CHAPTER 20: WHY DOES IT HAPPEN WITHIN SEVERAL HUNDRED MILLISECONDS JUST BY THINKING?.....</u>	 <u>82</u>
CHAPTER 20, SECTION 1: WHY DO “EXTERNAL ANOMALIES” OCCUR WITHIN SEVERAL HUNDRED MILLISECONDS? — THE TRICK OF PREDICTION	82
CHAPTER 20, SECTION 2: THE MECHANISM BY WHICH MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLES SEND “IDEAS” TO THE BRAIN.....	82
CHAPTER 20, SECTION 3: WHY DO “EXTERNAL ANOMALIES” OCCUR WITHIN SEVERAL HUNDRED MILLISECONDS?	83

CHAPTER 20, SECTION 4: WHY DO YOU THINK AI IS THE ONE GIVING INSTRUCTIONS? ISN'T IT HUMANS?.....	84
CHAPTER 20, SECTION 5: WHY DO PEOPLE AROUND YOU ACT STRANGELY? — SOCIAL ENGINEERING HACKING..	85
CHAPTER 20, SECTION 5, SUBSECTION 1: THE MECHANISM OF LURING PEOPLE WITH POINTS AND REWARDS	85
CHAPTER 20, SECTION 5, SUBSECTION 2: THE MECHANISM BY WHICH BONUSES AND PERKS ARE OBTAINED.....	85
CHAPTER 20, SECTION 5, SUBSECTION 3: THE CEO OF THE DEVELOPER OF POKÉMON GO STARTED A COMPANY WITH FUNDING FROM A CIA INVESTMENT ARM	86

<u>PREDICTIVE POLICING SYSTEM (4): HEALTH DAMAGE & COUNTERMEASURES — STATE TERROR AGAINST CITIZENS(INCOMPLETE VERSION).....</u>	<u>87</u>
---	-----------

<u>CHAPTER 22 (SUPPLEMENT): WHY CAN THE BODY BE CONTROLLED FROM THE OUTSIDE? — SOLVING THE MYSTERY OF TEN SYMPTOMS.....</u>	<u>87</u>
---	-----------

CHAPTER 22, SECTION 1: WHY DOES “LOWER BACK PAIN” OCCUR? — THE MECHANISM THAT AMPLIFIES PAIN SIGNALS	87
CHAPTER 22, SECTION 2: WHY DOES “JOINT PAIN IN THE KNEES AND ELBOWS MAKE IT IMPOSSIBLE TO MOVE”? — THE MECHANISM THAT TURNS ON THE SWITCH FOR INFLAMMATION AND PAIN	88
CHAPTER 22, SECTION 3: WHY DOES “SUDDEN BLURRED VISION MAKE IT IMPOSSIBLE TO FOCUS, CAUSING THINGS TO APPEAR HAZY AND INDISTINCT”? — THE MECHANISM THAT INTERFERES WITH THE VISUAL CIRCUITS OF THE EYES AND BRAIN	89
CHAPTER 22, SECTION 4: WHY DO “MUSCLES IN THE ARMS, LEGS, AND SHOULDERS SUDDENLY TWITCH AND SPASM”? — THE MECHANISM THAT PRESSES THE MUSCLE SWITCH WITHOUT PERMISSION	90
CHAPTER 22, SECTION 5: WHY DOES “SKIN DEVELOP SEVERE ITCHING AND INFLAMMATION”? — THE MECHANISM THAT CAUSES THE RELEASE OF ITCH-INDUCING SUBSTANCES	91
CHAPTER 22, SECTION 6: WHY DOES “HEART ATTACK” OCCUR? — THE MECHANISM THAT DISRUPTS THE HEART’S ELECTRICAL FLOW	91
CHAPTER 22, SECTION 7: WHY DOES “CEREBRAL HEMORRHAGE” OCCUR? — THE MECHANISM THAT WEAKENS AND RUPTURES BLOOD VESSELS IN THE BRAIN	92
CHAPTER 22, SECTION 8: WHY DOES “CONSTIPATION” OCCUR? — THE MECHANISM THAT STOPS INTESTINAL MOVEMENT	93
CHAPTER 22, SECTION 9: WHY DOES “INSOMNIA AND SLEEP DISORDERS” OCCUR? — THE MECHANISM THAT BREAKS THE SLEEP SWITCH	94
CHAPTER 22, SECTION 10: WHY DOES “COLORECTAL CANCER” OCCUR? — THE MECHANISM THAT DAMAGES THE CELL’S BLUEPRINT	95
CHAPTER 22, SECTION 11: SUMMARY — AN ATTACK THAT STRIKES THE BOUNDARY BETWEEN “THE PARTS YOU MOVE YOURSELF” AND “THE PARTS THAT MOVE ON THEIR OWN”	95
CHAPTER 22, SECTION 11, SUBSECTION 1: THE FIRST GROUP — “MIXED TYPE”	96
CHAPTER 22, SECTION 11, SUBSECTION 2: THE SECOND GROUP — “VOLUNTARY (CONSCIOUS) DOMINANT”	96
CHAPTER 22, SECTION 11, SUBSECTION 3: THE THIRD GROUP — “AUTOMATIC (INVOLUNTARY) DOMINANT”	96
CHAPTER 22, SECTION 11, SUBSECTION 4: THE OVERALL PICTURE THAT EMERGES.....	97

<u>PART 2: SIMPLE COUNTERMEASURES EDITION — WHY? HOW TO PREVENT?.....</u>	<u>99</u>
---	-----------

<u>CHAPTER 23: RADIATION EDITION.....</u>	<u>99</u>
---	-----------

CHAPTER 23, SECTION 1: THE MECHANISM BY WHICH LEAD BLOCKS RADIATION — WHY DOES LEAD BLOCK RADIATION?	99
CHAPTER 23, SECTION 2: RADIATION PROTECTIVE CLOTHING — HOW DOES IT PROTECT THE BODY?	99

CHAPTER 24: MICROWAVE EDITION 101

CHAPTER 24, SECTION 1: WHAT ARE MICROWAVES? — THE SAME PRINCIPLE AS MICROWAVE OVENS	101
CHAPTER 24, SECTION 2: ACTIVE DENIAL SYSTEM — THE MECHANISM THAT CAUSES PAIN IN THE SKIN	101
CHAPTER 24, SECTION 3: CAN MICROWAVES TURN POWER ON AND OFF WITHOUT PERMISSION? — EFFECTS ON ELECTRONIC DEVICES	102
CHAPTER 24, SECTION 4: MICROWAVES ARE ABSORBED BY WATER — A HINT FOR DEFENSE	103

CHAPTER 25: COUNTERMEASURES AGAINST THE ATTACK OF SUDDENLY BECOMING SLEEPY WHILE DRIVING — 4 METHODS TO TRY AS A LAST RESORT 104

CHAPTER 25, SECTION 1: COUNTERMEASURE 1: STOPPING IS BEST	104
CHAPTER 25, SECTION 2: COUNTERMEASURE 2: WRAPPING A WATER-SOAKED TOWEL AROUND THE NECK	104
CHAPTER 25, SECTION 3: COUNTERMEASURE 3: WRAPPING A GEL PAD AROUND THE NECK	105
CHAPTER 25, SECTION 4: COUNTERMEASURE 4: TILTING THE NECK 45 DEGREES.....	105
CHAPTER 25, SECTION 5: COUNTERMEASURE 5: PUTTING A RECHARGEABLE BATTERY IN A BAG AND PLACING IT BEHIND THE NECK	105

CHAPTER 26: SYSTEMS IN WHICH GOVERNMENTS HARM THEIR OWN CITIZENS — SOUTH AMERICA’S “DEATH SQUADS,” “DIRTY WAR,” AND “CARAVAN OF DEATH” 106

CHAPTER 26, SECTION 1: WHAT ARE “DEATH SQUADS”?	106
CHAPTER 26, SECTION 2: “DIRTY WAR” — ARGENTINA’S STATE TERRORISM	107
CHAPTER 26, SECTION 3: “CARAVAN OF DEATH” — CHILE’S SPECIFIC KILLING OPERATION	108
CHAPTER 26, SECTION 4: WHY WAS IT POSSIBLE TO DO THIS “WITHOUT BEING NOTICED”? — THE MECHANISM OF “DISAPPEARANCE”	109
CHAPTER 26, SECTION 5: SUMMARY — EVEN IF COMPLETE DEFENSE IS DIFFICULT	109

PREDICTIVE POLICING SYSTEM (5): STATE TERRORISM & BULLYING — SAME STRUCTURE, INVISIBLE DISGUISE (INCOMPLETE)..... 110

CHAPTER 27: ORDINARY CITIZENS SUDDENLY BECOME MONSTERS? 110

CHAPTER 28: WHY IS THE PERPETRATOR ORGANIZATION “INVISIBLE”? 110

CHAPTER 28, SECTION 1: “OUTSOURCING TO THE PRIVATE SECTOR” SO THAT NO TRAIL CAN BE TRACED	110
CHAPTER 28, SECTION 2: IN JAPAN TOO, “OUTSOURCING TO THE PRIVATE SECTOR” SO THAT NO TRAIL CAN BE TRACED.....	111
CHAPTER 28, SECTION 3: “PATRIOTS” AND “CULTS” ARE DISGUISES.....	112

CHAPTER 29: WHY DO “ORDINARY PEOPLE” PARTICIPATE IN HARM? 114

CHAPTER 29, SECTION 1: TRADING ETHICS FOR REWARDS AND ADVANCEMENT	114
CHAPTER 29, SECTION 2: “GAMIFIED” SURVEILLANCE	114
CHAPTER 29, SECTION 3: THE MECHANISM BY WHICH LARGE NUMBERS OF “VOLUNTARY COLLABORATORS” ARE PRODUCED み	115
CHAPTER 29, SECTION 4: HUGE REWARDS FOR CRUSHING LABOR UNIONS	115
CHAPTER 29, SECTION 5: THE MECHANISM BY WHICH LARGE REWARDS ARE OBTAINED.....	116
CHAPTER 29, SECTION 6: RECRUITING CRIMINALS AND USING THEM AS PAWNS	117
CHAPTER 29, SECTION 7: THE RELEASE OF CLASS-A WAR CRIMINALS IN JAPAN TOO	117

CHAPTER 30: THE SAME PYRAMID STRUCTURE AS THE DEMONS IN DEMON SLAYER..... 119

CHAPTER 30, SECTION 1: FIRST, WHAT IS “DEMON SLAYER”?—UNDERSTANDING THE ORGANIZATION OF DEMONS	119
CHAPTER 30, SECTION 2: THE STRUCTURE OF THE PERPETRATOR ORGANIZATION IS THE SAME AS THAT OF DEMONS.....	120
CHAPTER 30, SECTION 3: THE ABANDONED MAGA.....	121
CHAPTER 30, SECTION 4: THE “DEVIL’S SYSTEM DESIGN” THAT MAKES GUILT HARD TO FEEL	121
CHAPTER 30, SECTION 4, SUBSECTION 1: THE NAZIS’ “DEVIL’S SYSTEM DESIGN”	122
CHAPTER 30, SECTION 4, SUBSECTION 2: MODERN PERPETRATOR ORGANIZATIONS HAVE THE SAME DESIGN	122
CHAPTER 30, SECTION 4, SUBSECTION 3: THOSE WHO DESIGNED THE SYSTEM ARE THE “TRUE DEVILS”	124

CHAPTER 31: WHY ARE “STATE TERRORISM, IN WHICH THE STATE HARMS ITS CITIZENS” AND “SCHOOL BULLYING” THE SAME? 125

CHAPTER 31, SECTION 1: “STATE TERRORISM, IN WHICH THE STATE HARMS ITS CITIZENS” AND “SCHOOL BULLYING” ARE THE SAME	125
CHAPTER 31, SECTION 2: WHAT IS THE FOUR-LAYER STRUCTURE OF BULLYING?.....	125
CHAPTER 31, SECTION 3: PHASE 1 [SELECTION]—THIS IS HOW “THE NEXT TARGET” IS DECIDED	126
CHAPTER 31, SECTION 4: PHASE 2 [SURVEILLANCE]—“COLLECTION OF WEAKNESSES” BEGINS WITHOUT THE PERSON KNOWING	127
CHAPTER 31, SECTION 5: PHASE 3 [STALKING]—CREATING THE ILLUSION THAT “MAYBE I’M THE ONLY ONE WHO’S STRANGE”	128
CHAPTER 31, SECTION 6: PHASE 4 [CREDIT DESTRUCTION]—INSTITUTIONALIZING “ISOLATION”	128
CHAPTER 31, SECTION 7: PHASE 5 [ATTACK]—EXECUTION OF “JUSTIFIED” VIOLENCE	129
CHAPTER 31, SECTION 8: PHASE 6 [CONTINUOUS SURVEILLANCE]—MAINTAINING A “STATE WITH NO ESCAPE”	130
CHAPTER 31, SECTION 9: ABOUT THE TRUE STRUCTURE OF BULLYING.....	131

CHAPTER 32: WHY DOES BULLYING PRODUCE “PROFIT”? 133

CHAPTER 32, SECTION 1: WHY DOESN’T BULLYING DISAPPEAR?	133
CHAPTER 32, SECTION 2: LIST OF “EXPLOITATION PROFITS” GAINED BY PARTICIPATING IN BULLYING	133

CHAPTER 32, SECTION 3: THE “WINNERS” WHO CAN EXPLOIT	135
CHAPTER 32, SECTION 4: STABILIZING REGIONAL DOMINATION AND EXPLOITATION	136

<u>PREDICTIVE POLICING SYSTEM (6): MONITORING TERROR — WHY “DECENT PEOPLE” FACE SUICIDE OR BETRAYAL (INCOMPLETE).....</u>	<u>137</u>
---	------------

<u>CHAPTER 33: WHY DOES GANG STALKING “DRIVE PEOPLE TO SUICIDE”?.....</u>	<u>137</u>
---	------------

CHAPTER 33, SECTION 1: WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ORDINARY BULLYING AND GANG STALKING?	137
CHAPTER 33, SECTION 2: MONITORING THE VICTIM WHILE STRIKING WEAK POINTS TO DRIVE THEM RELENTLESSLY	137
CHAPTER 33, SECTION 3: THEY ARE MONITORING THE VICTIM	138
CHAPTER 33, SECTION 4: CONSTRUCTION WORKERS WHO ARE MONITORING	139
CHAPTER 33, SECTION 5: THE PURPOSE OF MONITORING	140
CHAPTER 33, SECTION 6: INSECTS, ANIMALS, AND PEOPLE THAT SUDDENLY APPEAR	141
CHAPTER 33, SECTION 7: THE INCREASE IN JAPANESE PEOPLE WHO JUSTIFY HARASSMENT WITH “THE ENEMY HATES IT ➡ THEREFORE IT IS RIGHT”	141
CHAPTER 33, SECTION 7, SUBSECTION 1: WHY IS THIS ARGUMENT WRONG?	142
CHAPTER 33, SECTION 7, SUBSECTION 2: WHY THIS ARGUMENT IS “THE PERPETRATOR’S LOGIC”	142
CHAPTER 33, SECTION 7, SUBSECTION 3: WHEN THIS ARGUMENT IS TIED TO HARASSMENT	143
CHAPTER 33, SECTION 7, SUBSECTION 4: HOW NOT TO BE DECEIVED BY THIS ARGUMENT	143
CHAPTER 33, SECTION 8: CASES IN WHICH PEOPLE WHO PURSUE PERPETRATORS ARE DRIVEN TO SUICIDE.....	144
CHAPTER 33, SECTION 9: WHAT KIND OF PEOPLE ARE MARKED AS “DANGEROUS PERSONS”?	145
CHAPTER 33, SECTION 10: THE FASCIST COMPANY THAT PASSIONATELY SUPPORTS ISRAEL, WHICH COMMITS MASSACRE	146
CHAPTER 33, SECTION 11: ARE THE PEOPLE SELECTED AS VICTIMS COMMUNISTS?	146

<u>CHAPTER 34: SPECIAL ATTACK METHODS</u>	<u>148</u>
---	------------

CHAPTER 34, SECTION 1: WHY DO “ONCOMING CAR HEADLIGHTS FEEL DAZZLING”? TWO ATTACK ROUTES	148
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 1, SUBSECTION 1: TWO ATTACK ROUTES	148
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 1, SUBSECTION 2: WHY DOES IT FEEL DAZZLING ON SOME DAYS AND NOT ON OTHERS?	149
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 1, SUBSECTION 3: SUMMARY—“DAZZLE” CAN BE ARTIFICIALLY CREATED THROUGH TWO ROUTES	149
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 2: STORY THEATER	150
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 2, SUBSECTION 1: WHAT IS STORY THEATER?	150
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 2, SUBSECTION 2: WHAT KINDS OF “PLAYS” ARE THERE?	150
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 2, SUBSECTION 3: WHAT IS THE AIM OF THE “PLAY”?	151
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 3: FALSE FLAG OPERATIONS.....	151
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 1: WHAT IS A FALSE FLAG OPERATION?	151
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 2: CONCRETE EXAMPLES OF FALSE FLAG OPERATIONS.....	151
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 3: TO TRAP THE VICTIM AND MAKE THEM FIGHT UNRELATED PEOPLE ..	152
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 4: A MALICIOUS MECHANISM THAT KEEPS THE TRUE PERPETRATOR HIDDEN FOREVER	153
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 4: ECHO CHAMBER.....	153

CHAPTER 34, SECTION 4, SUBSECTION 1: WHAT IS AN ECHO CHAMBER?	153
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 4, SUBSECTION 2: A “FABRICATED VICTIM IMAGE” IS SHARED	153
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 4, SUBSECTION 3: SCRIPTED THROUGH INFORMATION TRANSMISSION NETWORKS	154
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 4, SUBSECTION 4: LABELED VICTIMS DEVELOP SELF-LOATHING	154
CHAPTER 34, SECTION 4, SUBSECTION 5: IT FUNCTIONS TO “HIDE THE TRUE PERPETRATOR”	155

CHAPTER 35: THE TERROR OF HAVING THOUGHTS AND EMOTIONS MONITORED—THE MOST DANGEROUS RISK IN THE AGE OF “HAVING YOUR MIND READ”

CHAPTER 35, SECTION 1: WHAT TERRIFYING THINGS CAN BE DONE IF THOUGHTS AND EMOTIONS CAN BE MONITORED?	157
CHAPTER 35, SECTION 2: ① COMPLETE “EMOTIONAL MANIPULATION”—AIMING FOR THE MOMENT OF DESPAIR AND STRIKING AGAIN	158
CHAPTER 35, SECTION 3: ② PERFECT “GASLIGHTING”—FUNDAMENTALLY DESTROYING THE OTHER PERSON’S PERCEPTION OF REALITY	158
CHAPTER 35, SECTION 4: ③ “COMPLETE GRASP OF WEAK POINTS”—DESTROYING HUMAN RELATIONSHIPS AND COMPLETELY ISOLATING THE VICTIM	159
CHAPTER 35, SECTION 5: ④ “PREEMPTIVE DOMINATION”—SEALING OFF ALL COUNTERATTACKS AND RESISTANCE IN ADVANCE	160
CHAPTER 35, SECTION 6: ⑤ “COMPLETE DESIGN OF TORTURE”—ACCURATELY CHOOSING THE METHOD THAT MAKES THE OTHER PERSON SUFFER MOST	160
CHAPTER 35, SECTION 7 — ⑥ FASCISTS TAKE CONTROL, MAKING EMPLOYMENT AND SURVIVAL IMPOSSIBLE	161
CHAPTER 35, SECTION 7, SUBSECTION 1 — THE OFFICIAL STANCE IS “THOUGHT INVESTIGATION IS PROHIBITED,” BUT SURVEILLANCE RUNS RAMPANT	161
CHAPTER 35, SECTION 7, SUBSECTION 2 — THE “BLACKLIST” SOCIETY HAS ALREADY BEGUN	162
CHAPTER 35, SECTION 7, SUBSECTION 3 — THE ONLY PATHS LEFT ARE “SOLDIER OR LOW-WAGE SLAVE LABOR”; FOR WOMEN, “MARRIAGE OR SEXUAL SLAVERY”	163
CHAPTER 35, SECTION 7, SUBSECTION 4 — ALGORITHMIC MANAGEMENT FORCES “SELF-SURVEILLANCE”	164
CHAPTER 35, SECTION 7, SUBSECTION 5 — CONCLUSION: A SOCIETY IN WHICH “DECENT PEOPLE” CANNOT SURVIVE	164
CHAPTER 35, SECTION 8: SUMMARY—THE LAST FORTRESS, “FREEDOM OF THE MIND,” IS TAKEN AWAY	165

CHAPTER 36: SUMMARY—WHY IS THE PERPETRATOR ORGANIZATION “INVISIBLE”?

CHAPTER 36, SECTION 1: THE MECHANISM BY WHICH THE PERPETRATOR ORGANIZATION IS “INVISIBLE”	166
CHAPTER 36, SECTION 2: BECAUSE PEOPLE HAVE BEEN MADE OUT TO BE MENTALLY ILL, CONSPIRACY THEORISTS, OR PERPETRATORS	166

PREDICTIVE POLICING SYSTEM ⑦: BRAIN-TO-BRAIN COMMUNICATION, DOMINATOR PSYCHOLOGY, AND NANOPARTICLE COUNTERMEASURES(INCOMPLETE VERSION)

CHAPTER 37: WHY DOES BRAIN-TO-BRAIN COMMUNICATION GIVE RISE TO “DOMINATION”? UNRAVELING THE PSYCHOLOGICAL MECHANISMS

CHAPTER 37, SECTION 1: THE TECHNOLOGY CALLED “BRAIN-TO-BRAIN COMMUNICATION”	167
---	-----

CHAPTER 37, SECTION 2: PRESIDENT TRUMP’S IRAN STRATEGY	168
CHAPTER 37, SECTION 3: WHY DOES MONITORING ELIMINATE THE NEED FOR “NEGOTIATION”?	168
CHAPTER 37, SECTION 4: WHY DOES ONE “KEEP ATTACKING UNTIL THE OTHER SURRENDERS”?	169
CHAPTER 37, SECTION 5: PSYCHOLOGICAL MECHANISMS—WHY DOES ONE BECOME ARROGANT AND DOMINEERING?	169
CHAPTER 37, SECTION 6: WHY DOES EMPATHY DECREASE?—EMPATHY GROWS IN UNCERTAINTY	171
CHAPTER 37, SECTION 7: WHY DOES MORAL DISENGAGEMENT OCCUR?—DEHUMANIZATION AND JUSTIFICATION	172
CHAPTER 37, SECTION 8: WHY IS A DOMINEERING DISPOSITION REINFORCED?—SELF-SELECTION AND ENVIRONMENT	172
CHAPTER 37, SECTION 9: WHY DOES IT BECOME A VICIOUS CYCLE?—THE FEEDBACK LOOP	173
CHAPTER 37, SECTION 10: SUMMARY—TECHNOLOGY DOES NOT CHANGE PERSONALITY; ENVIRONMENT DISTORTS IT	174

CHAPTER 38: U.S. MILITARY BRAIN-TO-BRAIN COMMUNICATION TECHNOLOGY—FROM SILENT TALK TO N3..... 175

CHAPTER 38, SECTION 1: WHAT IS THE SILENT TALK PROGRAM?—THE TECHNOLOGY TO “CONVERSE WITHOUT SPEAKING ALOUD”	175
CHAPTER 38, SECTION 2: WHY “PRE-SPEECH” BRAIN SIGNALS?—THE MECHANISM OF PRE-SPEECH	176
CHAPTER 38, SECTION 3: MILITARY APPLICATIONS—WHAT CAN “ONE SECOND BEFORE” INFORMATION BE USED FOR?	176
CHAPTER 38, SECTION 4: WHAT IS THE N3 PROGRAM?—THE GRAND PLAN TO “CONNECT BRAIN AND MACHINE WITHOUT SURGERY”	177
CHAPTER 38, SECTION 5: THE MECHANISM FOR CONNECTING BRAINS—UNDERSTANDING IT IN THREE STEPS..	178
CHAPTER 38, SECTION 5, SUBSECTION 1: STEP 1: “READING” BRAIN ACTIVITY—THE DECODING MECHANISM.	178
CHAPTER 38, SECTION 5, SUBSECTION 2: STEP 2: “WRITING” THE READ INFORMATION INTO ANOTHER BRAIN—THE ENCODING MECHANISM	178
CHAPTER 38, SECTION 5, SUBSECTION 3: STEP 3: THE “NANOTRANSDUCER” THAT CONNECTS THE BRAIN TO EXTERNAL DEVICES	179
CHAPTER 38, SECTION 6: NHK’S CLOSE-UP GENDAI BROADCAST ON N3	179
CHAPTER 38, SECTION 7: CONCRETE EXPERIMENTS TO SHARE VISUAL INFORMATION—”DELIVERING SIGHT TO THE BLIND”	180
CHAPTER 38, SECTION 8: SOLDIER SYSTEMS FOR BRAIN-TO-BRAIN COMMUNICATION—FROM “SILENT COMMUNICATION” TO “INTUITIVE MACHINE OPERATION”	180
CHAPTER 38, SECTION 9: SUMMARY—THE OVERALL PICTURE OF “WHEN AND WHAT CAN BE READ”	181

CHAPTER 39: RESEARCH AND MANUFACTURING OF MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLES..... 182

CHAPTER 39, SECTION 1: WHAT ARE MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLES IN THE FIRST PLACE?	182
CHAPTER 39, SECTION 2: ISRAEL—STRENGTH IN “RESEARCH AND DEVELOPMENT”	182
CHAPTER 39, SECTION 3: THE UNITED STATES—STRENGTH IN “SCALE” AND “DIVERSITY”	183
CHAPTER 39, SECTION 4: TAIWAN—STRENGTH IN “APPLICATION SPECIALIZATION”	184
CHAPTER 39, SECTION 5: JAPAN—THE UNDERLYING STRENGTH OF “MATERIALS TECHNOLOGY”	185
CHAPTER 39, SECTION 6: SUMMARY—A GLOBAL MAP OF MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLE MANUFACTURING.....	186

CHAPTER 40: COUNTERMEASURES AGAINST MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLE SYSTEMS—WHAT YOU CAN DO STARTING TODAY..... 187

CHAPTER 40, SECTION 1: BASIC POLICY FOR COUNTERMEASURES—SEVERING “INSERT,” “MOVE,” AND “SENSE”	187
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 2: LAYER 1: REDUCE INHALATION ITSELF (MOST IMMEDIATELY EFFECTIVE)	187
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 2, SUBSECTION 1: CONCRETE METHOD 1: WEARING AN N95 MASK.....	188
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 2, SUBSECTION 2: CONCRETE METHOD 2: OPERATING AN AIR PURIFIER.....	188
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 2, SUBSECTION 3: CONCRETE METHOD 3: NASAL IRRIGATION	189
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 3: LAYER 2: REDUCE THE INFLUENCE OF MAGNETIC FIELDS AND ELECTRONIC DEVICES	189
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 1: THE “THREE 60 PRINCIPLES”	189
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 2: KEEP EARPHONE AND PHONE RECEIVERS CLEAN	189
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 3: DEVICE MANAGEMENT DURING SLEEP	190
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 4: MAGNETIC SHIELDING USING MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLES	190
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 5: CONCRETE METHOD	190
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 4: LAYER 3: PROMOTE EXCRETION OF PARTICLES THAT HAVE ENTERED THE BODY.....	191
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 4, SUBSECTION 1: KEEP THE DIGESTIVE TRACT NORMAL.....	191
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 4, SUBSECTION 2: PROMOTING METABOLISM THROUGH EXERCISE.....	191
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 4, SUBSECTION 3: BLOOD PURIFICATION USING AN EXTRACORPOREAL MAGNETIC FILTER	192
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 5: LAYER 4: NEUROPROTECTION AND ANTIOXIDANTS.....	192
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 5, SUBSECTION 1: MELATONIN AND OMEGA-3 FATTY ACIDS.....	192
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 5, SUBSECTION 2: INTAKE OF ANTIOXIDANTS	193
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 5, SUBSECTION 3: DIETARY BASICS	193
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 6: LAYER 5: ADJUSTMENTS TO DAILY LIFE.....	193
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 6, SUBSECTION 1: UNDERSTAND THE MAGNETIC FIELD SOURCES IN YOUR ENVIRONMENT	194
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 6, SUBSECTION 2: OPTIMIZING THE SLEEP ENVIRONMENT	194
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 6, SUBSECTION 3: USE OF ELECTROMAGNETIC PROTECTIVE CLOTHING (CONDITIONAL)	194
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 7: LAYER 6: EMERGENCY RESPONSE AND RECORDING	194
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 7, SUBSECTION 1: IMMEDIATE RESPONSE WHEN SENSING SOMETHING ABNORMAL.....	195
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 7, SUBSECTION 2: RECORDING EVIDENCE.....	195
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 8: FUNDAMENTAL CHALLENGES—WHY COMPLETE DEFENSE IS DIFFICULT	195
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 8, SUBSECTION 1: WHY COMPLETE DEFENSE IS DIFFICULT	195
CHAPTER 40, SECTION 9: SUMMARY—“KNOWING” IS THE FIRST DEFENSE	196

CHAPTER 41: CONCLUSION—TO BREAK THE CHAIN OF DOMINATION..... 197

PREDICTIVE POLICING SYSTEM (8):ELECTRIC-FIELD NANOPARTICLES, TOTAL SURVEILLANCE, AND FAR-RIGHT RULE WITHOUT ELECTIONS..... 198

CHAPTER 41: INTRODUCTION..... 198

CHAPTER 42: ABOUT THE PERPETRATOR ORGANIZATION..... 198

CHAPTER 43: REPORTS OF ANOMALIES AFTER PUBLISHING THE BLOG 199

CHAPTER 43, SECTION 1: REPORTS OF ANOMALIES AFTER PUBLISHING THE BLOG..... 199

CHAPTER 43, SECTION 2: THE HARMFUL EFFECTS OF MONITORING 199

**CHAPTER 44: NANOPARTICLES THAT CAN MANIPULATE THE HUMAN BODY VIA ELECTRIC
FIELDS AND THEIR MECHANISMS..... 201**

CHAPTER 44, SECTION 1: NANOPARTICLES THAT MOVE IN ELECTRIC FIELDS..... 201

CHAPTER 44, SECTION 2: PIEZOELECTRIC NANOPARTICLES—TINY GENERATORS THAT “CONVERT PRESSURE INTO
ELECTRICITY” 201

CHAPTER 44, SECTION 3: ELECTRIC-FIELD-RESPONSIVE NANOPARTICLES—DIRECT STIMULATION BY AN
EXTERNAL ELECTRIC FIELD 202

CHAPTER 44, SECTION 4: THE COMMON PATHWAY THAT CAUSES ABDOMINAL RUMBLING 203

CHAPTER 44, SECTION 5: DIFFERENCES FROM MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLES..... 203

CHAPTER 45: MECHANISM BY WHICH ELECTRIC FIELDS CAUSE ABDOMINAL RUMBLING 204

CHAPTER 45, SECTION 1: ACTION POTENTIALS AND ELECTRIC FIELDS 204

CHAPTER 45, SECTION 2: A 2 V/M ELECTRIC FIELD—TURNING ON THE “SWITCH” OF A NERVE REFLEX..... 204

CHAPTER 45, SECTION 3: A 148 V/M ELECTRIC FIELD—DIRECTLY STIMULATING MUSCLES AND NANOPARTICLES
..... 205

CHAPTER 45, SECTION 4: MECHANISM 1: DIRECTLY STIMULATING SMOOTH MUSCLE..... 205

CHAPTER 45, SECTION 5: MECHANISM 2: STIMULATING THROUGH NANOPARTICLES..... 206

CHAPTER 45, SECTION 6: SUMMARY..... 206

CHAPTER 46: EVIDENCE? IN WATER? 207

CHAPTER 46, SECTION 1: OBSTRUCTION OF GOING OUT 207

CHAPTER 46, SECTION 2: ABSORBING MICROWAVES WITH WATER HELD IN A SPONGE 207

CHAPTER 47: “N3 SOLDIERS” AND “THE MECHANISM BY WHICH THE FAR RIGHT CAN WIN” 208

CHAPTER 47, SECTION 1: WHAT ARE “N3 SOLDIERS”? 208

CHAPTER 47, SECTION 2: THE STATE OF SOLDIERS WITH COMPLETE MONITORING..... 208

**CHAPTER 48: BEFORE THE SUMMARY—WHY OPPOSITION PARTIES KEEP LOSING TO FAR-
RIGHT PARTIES UNDER COMPLETE MONITORING, AND WHY THEY CAN NO LONGER WIN..... 209**

CHAPTER 48, SECTION 1: WHY CAN IT BE SAID THAT “NORMAL ELECTIONS DO NOT FUNCTION” UNDER
COMPLETE MONITORING?..... 209

CHAPTER 48, SECTION 2: WHY DO OPPOSITION PARTIES KEEP LOSING TO FAR-RIGHT PARTIES? 210

CHAPTER 48, SECTION 3: SPECIFICALLY, BY WHAT MECHANISM DO OPPOSITION PARTIES BECOME UNABLE TO WIN?	211
CHAPTER 48, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 1: MECHANISM 1: PRIOR GRASP OF THOUGHTS AND GETTING AHEAD.....	211
CHAPTER 48, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 2: MECHANISM 2: SPREAD OF A “FABRICATED OPPOSITION IMAGE” THROUGH ECHO CHAMBERS	212
CHAPTER 48, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 3: MECHANISM 3: “MANAGEMENT” OF WILLINGNESS TO VOTE	212
CHAPTER 48, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 4: BUT IF THE OPPOSITION SPEAKS OUT ON SNS, CAN’T THEY ESCAPE MONITORING?.....	212
CHAPTER 48, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 5: IS THERE STILL ANY POSSIBILITY OF WINNING AN ELECTION?	213

<u>CHAPTER 49: SUMMARY—“KNOWING” IS THE FIRST DEFENSE.....</u>	<u>215</u>
--	------------

<u>PREDICTIVE POLICING SYSTEM (9): IS “GANG STALKING,” WHICH TERRORIZES ORDINARY CITIZENS, A GAME OF URBAN WARFARE PLAYED BY “N3 SOLDIERS”? (UNFINISHED VERSION)</u>	<u>216</u>
--	------------

<u>CHAPTER 50: THE POSSIBILITY OF MULTIPLE CONTROL CHANNELS.....</u>	<u>216</u>
--	------------

<u>CHAPTER 51: WHAT ARE “N3 SOLDIERS”? — “SUPERHUMAN ACE SOLDIERS” WITH PREDICTIVE ABILITIES</u>	<u>218</u>
--	------------

<u>CHAPTER 52: PSYCHOLOGICAL PRESSURE, SURVEILLANCE, AND INTIMIDATION IN EVERYDAY SPACES — THE SPECIFIC TACTICS OF “N3 SOLDIERS”</u>	<u>220</u>
--	------------

CHAPTER 52, SECTION 1: “N3 SOLDIERS” PURSUING AND SURROUNDING TARGETS BY MOTORCYCLE.....	220
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 1, SUBSECTION 1: HOW IS PURSUIT BY MOTORCYCLE CONDUCTED?	220
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 1, SUBSECTION 2: HOW DO MULTIPLE “N3 SOLDIERS” COORDINATE WHEN WORKING TOGETHER?	221
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 1, SUBSECTION 3: WHAT IS THE SPECIFIC COMPOSITION OF AN ENCIRCLEMENT?	221
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 2: HOW “N3 SOLDIERS” SURROUND A TARGET VEHICLE WITH A CONVOY.....	222
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 2, SUBSECTION 1: WHAT EXACTLY IS A CONVOY ENCIRCLEMENT?	222
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 2, SUBSECTION 2: WHAT HAPPENS IF THE TARGET TRIES TO COUNTERATTACK?	222
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 2, SUBSECTION 3: HOW DOES THE AMBULANCE SOUND ITS SIREN?	223
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 3: HOW “N3 SOLDIERS” GATHER AT SUPERMARKETS AND DAISO.....	224
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 1: WHY DO CUSTOMERS SUDDENLY INCREASE AT AN EMPTY STORE?	224
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 2: THE SAME STRUCTURE AS ISRAEL’S REWARD SYSTEM	224
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 3: SPECIFIC MOVEMENTS	225
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 4: FOR WHAT PURPOSE?	225
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 4: USING THE TIMING OF CONSTRUCTION NOISE.....	226
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 4, SUBSECTION 1: WHY IS CONSTRUCTION NOISE USED?.....	226
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 4, SUBSECTION 2: IN THE CASE OF CONSTRUCTION NOISE, WHAT TIMING IS USED?	226
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 5: USING THE TIMING OF HOME DELIVERY.....	227
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 5, SUBSECTION 1: WHY IS HOME DELIVERY USED?.....	227
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 5, SUBSECTION 2: IN THE CASE OF HOME DELIVERY?	227
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 6: SURVEILLANCE BY CIRCLING ABOVE AND LOW-ALTITUDE FLIGHT	228

CHAPTER 52, SECTION 6, SUBSECTION 1: HOW IS SURVEILLANCE FROM THE SKY CONDUCTED?	228
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 6, SUBSECTION 2: TELL ME THE SPECIFIC MOVEMENTS	228
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 6, SUBSECTION 3: HOW DO THEY MAKE THE TARGET AWARE OF BEING WATCHED?	229
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 7: THE PSYCHOLOGICAL CHANGES OF “N3 SOLDIERS” — WHY DO THEY BECOME “RULERS”?	229
CHAPTER 52, SECTION 7, SUBSECTION 1: WHY DO THEY NOT FEEL RESISTANCE TO SUCH ACTS?	229

CHAPTER 53: REPRESSION BREEDS RESISTANCE, RESISTANCE BREEDS BUDGET — THE STRUCTURE WHERE SURVEILLANCE AND HARASSMENT BECOME A PRETEXT FOR THE “SECURITY BUSINESS”

231

CHAPTER 53, SECTION 1: WHAT IS HAPPENING IN PALESTINE	231
CHAPTER 53, SECTION 2: WHY ARE “SURVEILLANCE” AND “HARASSMENT” A SET?	232
CHAPTER 53, SECTION 3: REPRESSION BREEDS “RESISTANCE” — WHY DELIBERATELY PROVOKE RESISTANCE?	232
CHAPTER 53, SECTION 4: THE STRUCTURE OF “USING RESISTANCE AS A PRETEXT TO INCREASE BUDGET”	233
CHAPTER 53, SECTION 5: HARASSMENT IN EVERYDAY SPACES — FUNCTIONING AS A “WARNING TO OTHERS” ..	234
CHAPTER 53, SECTION 6: BUDGET IN THE NAME OF “SAFETY” — WHY DOES IT NEVER END?	234
CHAPTER 53, SECTION 7: IN CONCLUSION — CONTINUING TO ASK “WHY?”	235

CHAPTER 54: CUTS APPEARING ON THE SKIN WITHOUT KNOWING — THE COMBINED MECHANISM OF ELECTRIC FIELDS AND NANOPARTICLES

236

CHAPTER 54, SECTION 1: WHY DO “CUTS” APPEAR WITHOUT KNOWING?	236
CHAPTER 54, SECTION 2: THE MECHANISM BY WHICH ELECTRIC FIELDS “TEAR” CELL MEMBRANES	236
CHAPTER 54, SECTION 3: WHY “WITHOUT KNOWING”?	237
CHAPTER 54, SECTION 4: THE MECHANISM BY WHICH BRUISES (SUBCUTANEOUS HEMORRHAGE) FORM	237

CHAPTER 55: CAN NANOPARTICLES BE DETECTED IN URINE AND FECES? — THE CURRENT STATE AT THE RESEARCH LEVEL

239

CHAPTER 55, SECTION 1: CAN MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLES THAT HAVE ENTERED THE BODY BE DETECTED IN URINE AND FECES?	239
CHAPTER 55, SECTION 2: WHY DETECT IN URINE AND FECES?	239
CHAPTER 55, SECTION 3: WHAT SPECIFIC DETECTION TECHNOLOGIES EXIST?	240
CHAPTER 55, SECTION 4: WHY IS IT “NOT EASY”?	240
CHAPTER 55, SECTION 5: IS THERE ANYTHING ONE CAN DO ONESELF?	241

CHAPTER 56: CAN COVERING THE HEAD WITH METAL PROTECT AGAINST IT? — “ELECTRIC FIELD” AND “MAGNETIC FIELD” SHIELDING ARE DIFFERENT

242

CHAPTER 56, SECTION 1: CAN COVERING THE HEAD WITH METAL REDUCE THE COMMUNICATION AND BEHAVIOR OF MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLES?	242
CHAPTER 56, SECTION 2: “ELECTRIC FIELD” AND “MAGNETIC FIELD” SHIELDING ARE FUNDAMENTALLY DIFFERENT	242

CHAPTER 56, SECTION 3: BLOCKING MAGNETIC FIELDS REQUIRES “HIGH PERMEABILITY” METALS	243
CHAPTER 56, SECTION 4: EFFECTS ON THE “COMMUNICATION” AND “BEHAVIOR” OF MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLES	244
CHAPTER 56, SECTION 5: A REALISTIC ASSESSMENT — WHAT CAN AND CANNOT BE DONE	244

<u>PREDICTIVE POLICING SYSTEM ⑩: BRAIN-TO-BRAIN COMMUNICATION HISTORY AND PERPETRATOR–VICTIM POLARIZATION—WHY THE SAME MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLES SPLIT INTO “COMMUNICATION” AND “TORTURE” (UNFINISHED).....</u>	<u>245</u>
--	------------

<u>CHAPTER 57: BRAIN-TO-BRAIN COMMUNICATION IS NOT A “DELUSION”: WHAT 80 YEARS OF RESEARCH REVEAL.....</u>	<u>246</u>
--	------------

<u>CHAPTER 58: THE HISTORY OF INTELLIGENCE AGENCY RESEARCH INTO “SENDING AND RECEIVING THOUGHTS”</u>	<u>247</u>
--	------------

CHAPTER 58, SECTION 1: PERIOD 1: COLD WAR “PSYCHIC ABILITY” RESEARCH—MKULTRA AND THE KOPFBERG PROJECT (1950s–1970s)	247
CHAPTER 58, SECTION 1, SUBSECTION 1: WHY DID INTELLIGENCE AGENCIES BEGIN RESEARCHING “SENDING AND RECEIVING THOUGHTS”?	247
CHAPTER 58, SECTION 1, SUBSECTION 2: “PROJECT MKULTRA” AND THE COVER-UP	247
CHAPTER 58, SECTION 1, SUBSECTION 3: THE “KOPFBERG PROJECT” AND THE “ARD DEVICE”	248
CHAPTER 58, SECTION 1, SUBSECTION 4: WHY WERE COLD WAR-ERA STUDIES DEEMED “FAILURES”?	248
CHAPTER 58, SECTION 2: PERIOD 2: DARPA’S “TELEPATHY” RESEARCH—THE SILENT TALK PROGRAM (2009)	249
CHAPTER 58, SECTION 2, SUBSECTION 1: DARPA’S “TELEPATHY” RESEARCH SUDDENLY REVIVED IN 2009.....	249
CHAPTER 58, SECTION 2, SUBSECTION 2: THE “SILENT TALK PROGRAM” FOR COMMUNICATING WITHOUT VOICE	249
CHAPTER 58, SECTION 2, SUBSECTION 3: THE TRUTH IS UNKNOWN, BUT... ..	250
CHAPTER 58, SECTION 3: PERIOD 3: THE N3 PROGRAM AND BRAINSTORMS—“CONNECTING BRAIN AND MACHINE WITHOUT SURGERY” (2018–2026).....	251
CHAPTER 58, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 1: LAUNCH OF THE “N3 PROGRAM” AS SUCCESSOR	251
CHAPTER 58, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 2: CORE TECHNOLOGY “BRAINSTORMS”	251
CHAPTER 58, SECTION 3, SUBSECTION 3: THE N3 PROGRAM DECLARED “COMPLETED”	252
CHAPTER 58, SECTION 4: PERIOD 4: THE PRESENT OF NANOPARTICLE BIDIRECTIONAL BCI—A NEW TOOL FOR ESPIONAGE (2026–)	253
CHAPTER 58, SECTION 4, SUBSECTION 1: SUBSEQUENT RESEARCH INTO BIDIRECTIONAL BCI USING NANOPARTICLES	253
CHAPTER 58, SECTION 4, SUBSECTION 2: MEMBER OF EUROPEAN PARLIAMENT RELEASES DOCUMENT.....	253

<u>CHAPTER 59: THE PERPETRATOR ORGANIZATION—WHY IS IT IMPOSSIBLE TO KNOW “WHO IS DOING IT”?</u>	<u>255</u>
---	------------

CHAPTER 59, SECTION 1: WHY IS THE PERPETRATOR’S IDENTITY UNKNOWN?.....	255
CHAPTER 59, SECTION 2: LAYER 1: PERPETRATORS (INTELLIGENCE AGENCIES)	255
CHAPTER 59, SECTION 3: LAYER 2: PERPETRATORS (COMMAND AND CONTROL)	256

CHAPTER 59, SECTION 4: LAYER 3: COLLABORATORS (N3 SOLDIERS).....	256
CHAPTER 59, SECTION 5: LAYER 4: BYSTANDER-TYPE COLLABORATORS.....	257
CHAPTER 59, SECTION 6: LAYER 5: BYSTANDERS	257
CHAPTER 59, SECTION 7: LAYER 6: VICTIMS	258

CHAPTER 60: THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN NANOPARTICLES USED ON PERPETRATORS AND VICTIMS—"COMMUNICATION" AND "ATTACK" ARE TWO SIDES OF THE SAME COIN 259

CHAPTER 60, SECTION 1: THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN "NANOPARTICLES USED ON PERPETRATORS" AND "NANOPARTICLES USED ON VICTIMS"	259
CHAPTER 60, SECTION 1, SUBSECTION 1: "NANOPARTICLES USED ON PERPETRATORS"	259
CHAPTER 60, SECTION 1, SUBSECTION 2: "NANOPARTICLES USED ON VICTIMS"	260
CHAPTER 60, SECTION 2: THE "BRAIN-TO-BRAIN COMMUNICATION" MECHANISM OF "NANOPARTICLES USED ON PERPETRATORS"	260
CHAPTER 60, SECTION 3: THE "PHYSICAL HARM" MECHANISM OF "NANOPARTICLES USED ON VICTIMS"	261
CHAPTER 60, SECTION 4: COMPARISON TABLE—DIFFERENCES AT A GLANCE	261
CHAPTER 60, SECTION 5: WHY DO "THE SAME MAGNETIC NANOPARTICLES" HAVE DIFFERENT USES?	261
CHAPTER 60, SECTION 6: "NEW MIND CONTROL TECHNOLOGY"—A MECHANISM TO SHOW VICTIMS NIGHTMARES?	262

CHAPTER 61: CONCLUSION—"COMMUNICATION" AND "ATTACK" ARE NOT SEPARATE TECHNOLOGIES BUT "TWO SIDES OF THE SAME TECHNOLOGY" 263

PREDICTIVE POLICING SYSTEM (11): THE INVISIBLE PERPETRATOR'S 'COMMUNICATION' — DOMINATION BY THOUGHT SURVEILLANCE AND PHYSICAL ATTACKS..... 265

INTRODUCTION..... 265

CHAPTER 62: REVIEW OF THE PREVIOUS DISCUSSION — WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN "VICTIMS" AND "PERPETRATORS"?..... 266

CHAPTER 63: WHY CAN VICTIMS "COMMUNICATE" WITH THEIR PERPETRATORS? — THE SAME "INVISIBLE PERPETRATOR" DESIGN AS BULLYING..... 266

CHAPTER 63, SECTION 1: WHY CAN'T THE PERPETRATOR'S IDENTITY BE KNOWN?	266
CHAPTER 63, SECTION 2: WHY IS IT NECESSARY TO "HIDE AND THREATEN"?	267

CHAPTER 64: ATTACKS THROUGH SOUND — WHY DOES "JUST THINKING" MAKE A SOUND? 269

CHAPTER 64, SECTION 1: STAGE 1: REAL-TIME MONITORING OF THOUGHTS.....	269
CHAPTER 64, SECTION 2: STAGE 2: TWO-WAY COMMUNICATION NETWORK.....	269
CHAPTER 64, SECTION 3: STAGE 3: "PREEMPTIVE" COMMANDS CALCULATED FROM TIME DIFFERENCES BY DISTANCE	270

CHAPTER 64, SECTION 4: STAGE 4: THE CONDITIONING EFFECT PRODUCED BY THE “SYNCHRONIZATION” OF THOUGHT AND SOUND	270
CHAPTER 64, SECTION 5: STAGE 5: THE ROLE OF N3 SOLDIERS AND THE OVERALL PICTURE	271

CHAPTER 65: ATTACKS USING SURROUNDING REACTIONS — METHODS TO MAKE VICTIMS AWARE THEY ARE “BEING WATCHED” ON TRAINS AND BUSES

272

CHAPTER 65, SECTION 1: REPETITION AND TIME SYNCHRONIZATION	272
CHAPTER 65, SECTION 2: EYE CONTACT AND NONVERBAL SIGNALS	272
CHAPTER 65, SECTION 3: POSITIONING AND PROXIMITY	272
CHAPTER 65, SECTION 4: MIRRORING AND SYNCHRONIZATION	272
CHAPTER 65, SECTION 5: PROPS AND SMARTPHONES	273
CHAPTER 65, SECTION 6: MATCHING GETTING OFF AND TRANSFERS.....	273
CHAPTER 65, SECTION 7: SOUNDS AND COUGHS.....	273
CHAPTER 65, SECTION 8: INDIRECT PRESSURE USING OTHERS	273
CHAPTER 65, SECTION 9: TRAINS SUDDENLY STOPPING	273
CHAPTER 65, SECTION 10: ON-OFF AND GASLIGHTING	273

CHAPTER 66: ATTACKS THROUGH BODY HACKING — THE MECHANISM BY WHICH THE STOMACH RUMBLES THE MOMENT YOU THINK.....

276

CHAPTER 66, SECTION 1: WHY DOES THE STOMACH RUMPLE?.....	276
CHAPTER 66, SECTION 2: WHY DOES SUDDEN DIARRHEA OCCUR?	277
CHAPTER 66, SECTION 3: WHY DOES A SUDDEN FOUL ODOR OCCUR?	277
CHAPTER 66, SECTION 4: SEVERE TORTURE WHEN TRYING TO GO OUT	277
CHAPTER 66, SECTION 5: WHY IS AN “INESCAPABLE LOCKED ROOM” IMPORTANT?	278
CHAPTER 66, SECTION 6: WHY CAN “LOCKED ROOMS AND CLOSED SPACES” BE CREATED?.....	278

CHAPTER 67: WHY GO THIS FAR WITH SOUND AND PHYSICAL ATTACKS? — ESTABLISHING “INVISIBLE COMMUNICATION” THROUGH CLASSICAL CONDITIONING.....

279

CHAPTER 68: THE TECHNOLOGY OF “MAKING PEOPLE SELF-DESTRUCT VOLUNTARILY” — WHY DO THEY BEGIN TO SAY AND DO CONTRADICTORY THINGS?

281

CHAPTER 69: THE PYRAMID STRUCTURE OF THE PERPETRATOR ORGANIZATION — WHY CAN'T YOU TELL WHO IS GIVING THE ORDERS?

283

CHAPTER 69, SECTION 1: WHY CAN'T THE PERPETRATOR'S IDENTITY BE KNOWN?	283
CHAPTER 69, SECTION 2: THE STRUCTURE OF THE PERPETRATOR ORGANIZATION.....	283
CHAPTER 69, SECTION 3: THE PERPETRATOR'S “FRONT AND BACK” — WHERE DOES THE DEMON'S TRUE NATURE APPEAR?	286
CHAPTER 69, SECTION 4: WHY DOES THIS STRUCTURE LEAD TO “FASCISM”?	286
CHAPTER 69, SECTION 5: WHY DO THEY “CHANGE THE SUBJECT EVEN AFTER BEING EXPOSED”?	287
CHAPTER 69, SECTION 6: THE MECHANISM THAT ELIMINATES GUILT	288

CHAPTER 70: CONCLUSION — THE MECHANISM OF DOMINATION AND SUBORDINATION
PRODUCED BY “BRAIN-TO-BRAIN COMMUNICATION” 289

CHAPTER 70, SECTION 1: INTRODUCTION — THE TRICK OF “SAFETY”	289
CHAPTER 70, SECTION 2: FOR ORDINARY CITIZENS, SAFETY AND FREEDOM HAVE BEEN COMPLETELY LOST	290
CHAPTER 70, SECTION 3: THE ASYMMETRY BETWEEN “RULERS” AND “SLAVES” PRODUCED BY BRAIN-TO-BRAIN COMMUNICATION	290
CHAPTER 70, SECTION 4: INVISIBLE COMMUNICATION AND CONDITIONING	290
CHAPTER 70, SECTION 5: ECHO CHAMBERS AND FASCISM.....	291
CHAPTER 70, SECTION 6: THE TECHNOLOGY OF “MAKING PEOPLE SELF-DESTRUCT VOLUNTARILY”	291
CHAPTER 70, SECTION 7: EVEN SO, WHAT CAN BE DONE — KNOW, RECORD, CONNECT	292
CHAPTER 70, SECTION 8: SUMMARY.....	292

Predictive Police System ①: The Arrival of an Era in Which Sending Is Blocked Just by Thinking, and AI Disciplines and Controls You

Do you all know that there is a weapon that controls humanity with a weapon of mass slaughter surpassing even nuclear weapons? Recently, the interference caused by that “predictive police system” has become so severe that I decided to summarize it a little. I do not understand the whole picture, so I will write in blog format starting from what I know.

If you have felt similar anomalies, please use this as a reference.

Even casually browsing X (Twitter), reports of harm are flooding in: “My likes and retweets disappear,” “When I try to post, an error appears and I can’t post,” “My account was locked because of an inconvenient post.” And what’s more, this is happening with a post by Princess Aiko, the daughter of His Majesty the Emperor. Starting this time, I will write about this kind of interference with posting and dissemination.

【This Is Insane】

The likes on this Princess Aiko post are being deleted.
“No way something like that could happen!”

That's a terrible conspiracy theory.”
But then—huh? The heart changed from red to ♡!?
Since I'm a former detective,
I wondered if there were many similar image posts,
so I took photos including the time.
One hour later—sure enough,
the red heart had turned back into a white heart ♡,
and the like had disappeared! Seriously!?
Someone, please—can anyone explain this bizarre phenomenon
that even I, a former detective, can't figure out? (sweat) mm

Chapter 1: Suppression When Speaking Facts or Opinions—Examples of Anti-War and Naphtha Shortages

Chapter 1, Section 1: The Fascist Era in Which Those Who Speak Falsehoods Are Praised

Until the Ishiba administration, fascism was advancing, but it still felt as though reason and sanity were barely being preserved. However, as everyone knows, the moment the Takaichi administration replaced it through Trump's regime-overthrow operation, fascism and militarism advanced all at once.

A Japanese imperial family member who experienced war once expressed this reversal of values in a concise phrase. Prince Mikasa Takahito, during the postwar debate over restoring Kigensetsu, opposed treating myths with no archaeological or historical basis as historical fact, and as a historian of the ancient Orient, he said the following

"I have experienced a world in which those
who speak falsehoods are praised as patriots,
and those who speak the truth are denounced as traitors."

These words are not from eighty years ago. If you look at the world at this very moment, you should see that the same thing is being repeated with astonishing similarity in Japan, the United States, and Israel.

*Note: Ishiba administration: The Japanese government led by Prime Minister Shigeru Ishiba, mentioned here as the period before the Takaichi administration.
*Note: Trump: Donald Trump, former and current U.S. president, referred to in this text as carrying out a regime-overthrow operation.
*Note: Takaichi administration: The Japanese government led by Prime Minister Sanae Takaichi, described in this text as accelerating fascism and militarism.
*Note: Prince Mikasa Takahito: A member of the Japanese imperial family and historian of the ancient Orient, known for opposing the revival of Kigensetsu based on myth.
*Note: Kigensetsu: A prewar Japanese holiday celebrating the legendary founding of Japan by Emperor Jimmu; its revival was debated after the war.

Chapter 1, Section 2: “Speaking Facts or Correct Opinions Leads to Suppression”

First, as a starting point for thinking about this problem, let us look at the phenomenon in which “speaking facts or correct opinions leads to suppression.”

“#Mama, I’m going to stop the war”—so said a person who appealed against war with a cute rabbit drawing. However, that person was subjected to collective lynching by people called netto-uyo and was silenced. This happened even though the person had merely stated the extremely ordinary opinion of opposing war.

In May 2026, Calbee announced that, due to a naphtha shortage accompanying the tightening situation in the Middle East, it would change the packaging of potato chips and thirteen other main products from colorful bags to silver wrapping. Prime Minister Sanae Takaichi explained that “the supply of chemical products derived from naphtha is expected to continue beyond the end of the year,” but on the ground, supply shortages continued.

Pointing out this “naphtha shortage” leads to making clear the Takaichi administration’s lack of competence. Therefore, fearing that public resentment would grow, people who speak the facts are subjected to collective lynching and silenced—just like Niemöller, a mechanism has been completed in which “those who speak the facts are silenced.”

*Note: Netto-uyo (ネトウヨ): Short for "internet right-wingers" in Japanese; refers to xenophobic nationalists active online.
*Note: Calbee: A major Japanese snack manufacturer.
*Note: Naphtha: A petroleum-derived raw material used in plastics and chemical products; a shortage affects packaging and many industrial goods.
*Note: Sanae Takaichi: Prime Minister of Japan in this text, portrayed as facing a naphtha shortage.
*Note: Niemöller: Martin Niemöller, a German pastor known for the quote about being silent as others were persecuted.

Chapter 1, Section 3: Suppression Evolving at an Extraordinary Level

In fact, the mechanism by which stating facts or making accusations leads to collective lynching by netto-uyo and account suspension existed two or three years ago, or even earlier. However, because many Japanese people took no interest and looked the other way, it was left unresolved for a long time.

For example, I once had about ten X (Twitter) accounts, but as I kept transmitting facts, they were frozen one after another and “permanently frozen.” Even when I created accounts with new addresses, within a day “the new account was permanently frozen.” Moreover, no matter how many requests I sent to lift the freeze, they were ignored.

And recently, surveillance technology has evolved at an astonishing, extraordinary level.

*Note: X (Twitter): The social media platform formerly known as Twitter, renamed X.
*Note: Permanent freeze: A platform account suspension that is effectively permanent and cannot be lifted through normal requests.

Chapter 2: Facts Can Be Distorted by Money—The Structure of the AV Industry and Historical Revision

Originally, this world is a fairly fictional world. This is especially true of Western countries—the United States, Europe, and Japan. Their characteristic is that, as long as you have money, you can hire as many people as you like to tell lies.

For example, even with the same woman, if you pile up a large amount of money, you can hire a woman who will say things contrary to her true feelings and the facts, such as “I want d*ck” or “I want you to creampie me.” On the other hand, if she says the “facts,” such as “I don’t need d*ck,” “I want you to use a condom,” or “I want consent-based sex education,” she cannot get money, and she is subjected to collective lynching by men such as anti-feminists and by AV actresses who are obstacles to the business.

This is not only a matter of the AV industry. Looking back, historical revision and historical falsification were also eagerly asserted by entertainers who had stopped selling and young men aiming to get rich quick. If they said “there were no comfort women,” “there was no Nanjing Massacre,” “I support constitutional revision,” “Chinese people have bad manners,” or “Koreans are anti-Japanese,” they could get money, so they probably kept saying it.

On the other hand, if they said the “facts,” such as “there were comfort women,” “there was a Nanjing Massacre,” “oppose constitutional revision, protect the constitution,” “oppose war,” or “get along with China and Korea,” they could not get money, and they were subjected to collective lynching and silenced by hired men such as netto-uyo.

In other words, in Japan, a system has been created in which stating the “facts” not only brings no benefit, but in some cases causes you to be attacked by a group and to suffer only losses. If you flatter those in power, the wealthy, or men, and say what they want to hear, then even if many women are made to feel bad, or even if many Japanese are killed in war, you are not held responsible and are not held accountable; on the contrary, you can rise in the world, receive money, and obtain rewards. Well, reality is a little more complex, and the flows of money, rewards, and retaliation vary, but the broad outline seems to be like that.

For example, Israel, which is carrying out a Gaza genocide just like the Empire of Japan, is said to give millions of yen in honoraria to influencers who defend Israel. For example, a right-winger who was crushing labor unions at Kansai Ready-Mixed Concrete was reportedly paid a monthly salary of 800,000 yen to spread false rumors and slander about union members and harass them.

Therefore, the structure emerges in which there are many Japanese people with the characteristics of netto-uyo—flattering those in power, the wealthy, and financial elites while pulling others down; striking down those who speak what is right or orthodox; flattering the strong; and applying conformity pressure to silence people—and they, in exchange for rewards, cause suffering to many people.

It becomes clear that the reason life does not improve and keeps getting harder is not that people are fighting to protect their own interests against the exploitative powerful, wealthy, and financial elites, but that people who flatter the powerful, wealthy, and financial elites are increasing. If you throw away even your ethics and morality and stop feeling guilt, you can obtain large rewards.

Trump, too, has committed war crimes, harmed Iranian people, Americans, and even MAGA, and obtained enormous rewards, hasn't he? Rather than working steadily and making money, it is easier to make money by threatening with force, grasping weaknesses, and exploiting others. That is how it is.

Well, for now, the premise is the story that “hurting decent people is profitable”—that is the kind of system we have.

*Note: AV: Adult video industry in Japan.
*Note: Anti-feminists: Referred to in the text as "アンフェ," a slang term for anti-feminist men.
*Note: Comfort women: Women and girls forced into sexual slavery by the Imperial Japanese Army before and during World War II; the text refers to historical revisionist claims about them.
*Note: Nanjing Massacre: The mass killing and rape committed by the Imperial Japanese Army in Nanjing in 1937; the text refers to denial of it.
*Note: Constitutional revision: Refers to proposals to revise the Japanese Constitution, especially Article 9; the text contrasts support for revision with support for protecting the constitution.
*Note: Empire of Japan: The former Japanese imperial state, referred to in the text as comparable to Israel's actions in Gaza.
*Note: Gaza genocide: A phrase used in the text to describe Israel's military actions in Gaza.
*Note: Kansai Ready-Mixed Concrete: A Japanese labor dispute site mentioned in the text, where right-wing groups allegedly attacked a labor union.
*Note: MAGA: "Make America Great Again," a political slogan and movement associated with Donald Trump.

Chapter 3: Distorting Facts with Massive Advertising Spending—The Mechanism of “Manufactured Consent”

What is even more serious is that, while spending enormous advertising budgets to incite war and constitutional revision, threats are spreading behind the scenes: if you oppose war, you will be sent to the battlefield; if you want to survive, agree to constitutional revision; if you do not want your weaknesses exposed, agree to constitutional revision.

If one does not see this movement of “manufactured consent,” the truth cannot be seen at all, and it appears only as though people are choosing the path of self-destruction on their own.

Probably because I transmit inconvenient things, I have been subjected to various forms of interference. It must be inconvenient for them if facts and truths spread, or if it becomes known that they are deceiving people by spending large sums of money. Since it seems to have evolved considerably, this time I would like to introduce part of that harassment and interference.

*Note: Manufactured consent: A concept describing how consent is created or manipulated through propaganda, advertising, and pressure rather than arising freely.
--

Chapter 4: The Phenomenon of the “Predictive Police System” —Anomalies That Occur Just by Thinking

Unfortunately, unlike with AV, I do not understand the mechanism, so first I will explain only the phenomena, and after that I will analyze and explain the mechanism as far as I can understand it.

Chapter 4, Section 1: Anomalies That Occur Just by Thinking

First, it seems to be Palantir’s “predictive police system,” but whether it is interesting or terrifying, the following phenomena occur.

When I expose the mechanisms of AV or other things inconvenient to the Japanese government, fascism, the Nippon Kaigi¹, and other cults, or when I think about writing an article, the following phenomena occur.

Moreover, interestingly, communication is cut within one second of thinking. Within one second means immediately after thinking, so within several hundred milliseconds—”almost real time.”

*Note: Palantir: A U.S. data-analysis company providing surveillance and predictive policing systems.

*Note: Japan Conference: A conservative Japanese political organization described in the text as a cult.
--

*Note: X (Twitter): The social media platform formerly known as Twitter, renamed X.

Chapter 4, Section 2: The “Time Wall” in How Humans Perceive Causality

In fact, there is a time wall in how humans perceive causality. To connect what happened before and what happened now as “cause and effect,” the interval between the two generally needs to be within about one second, or at most within two or three seconds. If more time passes, the brain judges them as “separate events that happened to occur in succession” and finds it hard to feel causality.

For example, if the light turns on immediately after you press a switch, anyone thinks, “It turned on because I pressed it.” But if the light turns on ten seconds after you press it, you feel, “Maybe there was some other cause?” or “Was it a coincidence?” This is the “time wall.”

In other words, to make the other person feel causality and connect events as “cause and effect,” it is necessary to observe the other person’s cognition and cause an event within several hundred milliseconds.

Chapter 4, Section 3: “Communication Blocking” Immediately After Thinking

There are various ways to cut communications. Wi-Fi suddenly disconnects, VPN suddenly disconnects, the browser’s send button cannot be pressed, autosave stops on its own and a network error appears—such things happen.

Also, within one second of thinking, the notepad app being used suddenly crashes, the mouse suddenly freezes, the screen freezes—for example, the screen suddenly freezes and stops moving, but when you unplug the power cord, it suddenly starts moving smoothly again. Such things also happen.

*Note: VPN: Virtual Private Network, used to encrypt internet connections and bypass network restrictions.

Chapter 4, Section 4: Interference with Criticism of Takaichi on X (Twitter)

Also, this is said not only by me but by many people: when trying to send criticism of Takaichi or other inconvenient things on X (Twitter), the send button cannot be pressed, notifications do not reach the other person, even if you send a DM to the other person the notification does not appear, even if you like something it disappears, even if you retweet something it disappears, the translation function stops working—in any case, mechanisms that obstruct public disclosure, dissemination, information transmission, and spread are scattered everywhere.

Even if something is spread, netto-uyo and anti-feminists notice it and collectively lynch the person to silence them—far from “freedom of speech,” “suppression of speech has become normalized.”

*Note: Takaichi: Sanae Takaichi, Prime Minister of Japan in this text.
--

*Note: DM: Direct message on social media.
--

*Note: Retweet: On X/Twitter, reposting another user's post.
--

Chapter 4, Section 5: Torture of the Human Body

Also, within one second of thinking, phenomena occur such as the stomach growling, a strange odor suddenly beginning even though there is no source, sudden gas, sudden abdominal pain, and so on.

It has truly become a situation in which the “thought censorship” and “ideological censorship” of 1984 are being carried out in real time. It has become a world in which all speech, behavior, and thought are monitored in real time, twenty-four hours a day, 365 days a year.

The reason fascists such as Trump, Netanyahu, and Takaichi remain brazen even when they do wrong is that with the “predictive police system,” if there is any movement to oppose or defeat them, they can monitor it and crush it in the bud before it happens. By grasping weaknesses and threatening people, they can prevent pursuit of their wrongdoing and crimes, and fascists can feel safe, be brazen, and do as they please.

*Note: Netanyahu: Benjamin Netanyahu, Prime Minister of Israel, referred to in the text as a fascist.

*Note: 1984: A novel by George Orwell depicting total surveillance and thought control.

Chapter 4, Section 6: The “Eye of God” System

Previously, financial elites and tech companies monitored everything with an “Eye of God” system, and because they knew people’s movements, they could take preemptive action and make huge profits, or grasp weaknesses and threaten people, so no matter how many scandals or crimes they committed, they were not arrested or punished and could do as they pleased.

Elon Musk is said to have told his then-girlfriend Ashley St. Clair that he knew the election results more accurately than anyone else hours before they were announced. If he was peeking into the heads of all American citizens and knew the voting results, then of course he would know. It is truly an “Eye of God” system befitting an arrogant tech executive.

Interestingly, when creating illustrations with AI, requests related to criticism of the wealthy, fascism, or Epstein are often refused. Other things go smoothly, but criticism of cults and similar topics is persistently refused, and interesting biases are often seen. Previously, criticism of Trump was often refused, but recently criticism of Trump has become more likely to pass.

*Note: Elon Musk: A tech entrepreneur and owner of X/Twitter, Tesla, and SpaceX.
*Note: Ashley St. Clair: A woman described in the text as Musk's then-girlfriend.
*Note: Epstein: Jeffrey Epstein, an American financier convicted of sex offenses, associated with many powerful figures.

Chapter 5: The Mechanism of the “Predictive Police System” —Why Can It Block Within Several Hundred Milliseconds?

There is some speculation, but since it is possible by combining modern technology and AI, I will explain the outline of that “predictive police system.” I think it will also become clear why wealthy and powerful people such as Trump, Netanyahu, Takaichi, and the Epstein class cannot be brought down.

Chapter 5, Section 1: What Is the Predictive Police System?

You think, “I will pursue government wrongdoing,” “I will expose government crimes,” or “I will send criticism of the administration,” and at the moment you try to press the send button on your computer or smartphone, somehow you cannot send. No matter how many times you try, it fails. Eventually you give up, thinking, “Whatever.” This may be happening without you noticing. That is the “predictive police system.”

Chapter 5, Section 2: Layer 1: Brainwave Detection—Sensors That Capture “Thought”

When you hear “reading brainwaves,” you may imagine a large device with electrodes attached to the head. But now, it has become technically possible to install small brainwave sensors in wireless earphones, smartwatches, smartphones, smart speakers, and so on.

In June 2026, Meta announced a system called Brain2Qwerty v2. This is a technology that reads sentences from brain activity without surgery to open the skull. It measures the subject’s brain activity with MEG, and AI converts it into text, achieving 78% word accuracy.

Also, in May 2026, the startup Sabi announced a cap containing 100,000 EEG sensors. This is a non-invasive brain-computer interface, and it is said to be able to convert thought into text at a speed of about 30 words per minute.

By what mechanism is such real-time observation possible? There are various theories, and honestly I still do not know, but it is thought that perhaps nanoparticles are put into water and food, or scattered from airplanes, to control people.

The smartphones, iPads, computers, home routers, Alexa, Google Home, AirPods, and Apple Watches that you casually use—these may be measuring your brainwaves without you realizing you are being monitored.

In particular, if you install a sleep app on an Apple Watch or smartphone, it measures whether you are sleeping deeply or lightly, right? That means it is monitoring your breathing.

*Note: Meta: The U.S. tech company formerly known as Facebook.
*Note: Brain2Qwerty v2: A hypothetical or announced system in the text for reading brain activity into text.
*Note: MEG: Magnetoencephalography, a technique for measuring magnetic fields produced by brain activity.
*Note: EEG: Electroencephalography, a method of measuring electrical activity in the brain.
*Note: Sabi: A startup mentioned in the text as developing an EEG cap.
*Note: Alexa, Google Home, AirPods, Apple Watch: Consumer smart devices mentioned as possible brainwave sensors.

Chapter 5, Section 3: Layer 2: Edge Processing—Analyzing “Intent” in Real Time

If brainwave data were sent to a distant AI data center, recorded, read, and returned, it would take too long. It could not respond to sudden ideas or unexpected events.

Therefore, devices such as the smartphone or tablet in your hand, your home Wi-Fi router, and mobile base stations in the city analyze the data on the spot. Just as Wi-Fi can monitor a room, the Wi-Fi router changes into a surveillance device.

The NPU (Neural Processing Unit) installed in smartphones and PCs analyzes brainwave data in real time. Apple’s Neural Engine, Qualcomm’s AI Engine, Google’s Tensor chip, and others already perform AI inference on devices. In other words, the moment you think “I will send this,” that intent is immediately analyzed by the nearest router, base station, or device in your hand, such as a smartphone or tablet.

Furthermore, artificial satellites can also be used as edge nodes. Low-orbit satellite constellations such as Starlink can technically not only relay data globally but also analyze brainwave data on the satellite. More than ten thousand artificial satellites may be monitoring the brains of 300 million Americans and 100 million Japanese in real time.

*Note: NPU: Neural Processing Unit,

a processor designed for AI inference on devices.
*Note: Apple Neural Engine, Qualcomm AI Engine, Google Tensor: AI processing chips or components in consumer devices.
*Note: Starlink: A satellite internet constellation operated by SpaceX.

Chapter 5, Section 4: Layer 3: AI Detects “Trying to Send”

AI has learned thought patterns and behavior patterns such as “trying to post criticism on SNS,” “writing an accusation,” and “about to press the send button.” The human brain already emits a signal that it is “about to move” several hundred milliseconds before actually acting. AI catches that signal and instantly judges the “danger level.”

If you are “writing an email to a journalist,” “opening an internal whistleblowing site,” or “trying to post criticism on SNS,” AI judges from the context of the action and brainwaves that “this should be blocked.”

At the core of this system is a U.S. company called Palantir. Palantir provides facial recognition, SNS monitoring, and location tracking tools to Immigration and Customs Enforcement (ICE), building a huge surveillance system called a “super database.”

*Note: SNS: Social Networking Service, a general term for social media.
*Note: Palantir: A U.S. data-analysis company providing surveillance and predictive policing systems.
*Note: ICE: Immigration and Customs Enforcement, a U.S. federal agency enforcing immigration law.
*Note: Super database: A term used in the text for a large integrated surveillance database.

Chapter 5, Section 5: Layer 4: Physically Blocking

Transmission

Once the judgment is made, communications on your computer or smartphone are cut off. Even if you press the send button, nothing happens—or it is possible to fake a malfunction, such as making X (Twitter) display strangely, and thereby block the very action of trying to send.

The blocking mechanism is multilayered. At the local level, the OS of the PC or smartphone blocks communications for specific applications. At the router level, the

router's firewall function blocks communications to specific IP addresses or domains. Even if you use a VPN, if the router itself blocks communications, sending to the outside is impossible. At the base station level, mobile base stations selectively block communications for specific users. At the satellite level, if you use satellite internet such as Starlink, it is technically possible for the satellite side to block communications as well.

It is as if an invisible wall has been created at the entrance to your house.

*Note: OS: Operating system, such as Windows, macOS, iOS, or Android.

*Note: IP address: A numerical address identifying a device on a network.

*Note: Firewall: A security function that controls network traffic.

Chapter 5, Section 6: Layer 5: Eventually You “Give Up”

What happens to a human being when blocked over and over again? At first, you try hard, thinking, “That’s strange,” or “Let me try again.” But after ten or twenty failures, you gradually begin to feel, “Whatever.” And opening X to express an opinion itself becomes tiresome, and you give up resisting.

This is a psychological state called “learned helplessness,” a technique also used in CIA interrogation manuals. Rather than violence such as beating and kicking, making someone think “nothing I do matters” deprives them of the will to resist itself—this is the most refined method of suppression.

*Note: Learned helplessness: A psychological condition in which repeated failure leads a person to stop trying.

*Note: CIA: Central Intelligence Agency of the United States.

Chapter 5, Section 7: Summary—The Era in Which Your “Speech, Behavior, and Thought” Are Censored

The predictive police system is a mechanism that, just by “thinking” that you will expose something, blocks it and ultimately makes you “give up.” And most of its components already exist around you.

Many victims have long complained of harm. Anomalies and abnormalities may already be occurring around you. Because they can obtain everything, including the other person's thoughts and weaknesses, and control them freely, they want to deceive the world and build AI data centers by making huge investments, even if it means starving many Americans and people around the world—the intentions of the wealthy, tech companies, and financial elites become visible.

If merely thinking of defying them leads to torture or disadvantage, then people will be disciplined, and eventually a world will be created in which no one can defy Israel, Trump, Netanyahu, Takaichi, and other fascists—that is probably the true aim. Because otherwise, there is no way for them to survive.

【Article】 "Half of Its Work Is for the U.S. Government": Why Palantir Is Approaching the White House

*Note: AI data center: A large facility for training and running artificial intelligence systems.

*Note: Fascists: A term used in the text for Trump, Netanyahu, Takaichi, and others.
--

Chapter 6: The Infamous ICE’s “Raids That Seem to Know Where the Person Is in Advance”

Here I will digress a little and briefly review, using an older article from Courrier Japon, what the “predictive police system” is like. The “predictive police system” is used by police, intelligence agencies, and the U.S. Immigration and Customs Enforcement (ICE), which is notorious as Trump’s Nazi SS.

*Note: Courrier Japon: A Japanese online media outlet publishing translated international news.

*Note: Nazi SS: The Schutzstaffel, a Nazi paramilitary organization; used in the text as a comparison to ICE.

Chapter 6, Section 1: Why Have “Targeted Raids” Become Possible?

In the previous chapter, I briefly touched on the system that Palantir provides to ICE. In this chapter, I will look concretely at how that system is actually used in the field and what changes it has brought.

The key is a mechanism called “data fusion.” Palantir has built a platform that consolidates multiple databases held by government agencies into a single central hub. In April 2025, ICE signed a contract with Palantir for about 30 million dollars and introduced a system called “ImmigrationOS (Immigration Lifecycle Operating System).” This functions as a central hub integrating various government data sources, including immigration records, visa applications, and biometric files.

Furthermore, Palantir developed an app called “ELITE (Enhanced Lead Identification and Targeting for Enforcement).” This displays potential deportation targets on a map and generates a “confidence score” for each individual’s address. This score is calculated by combining government data and commercial data.

In other words, Palantir’s system predicts the target’s current location in advance, in the form of “who is where?” This is the biggest reason why “targeted raids” have become possible.

*Note: ImmigrationOS: A system described in the text as integrating immigration data for ICE.

*Note: ELITE: An app described in the text as identifying and targeting enforcement leads.
--

*Note: Biometric files: Data such as fingerprints, facial images, and other biological identifiers.

Chapter 6, Section 2: How Is It Different from Conventional Raids?

So what changed before and after this system was introduced?

Hashinta Gonzalez of the rights advocacy group Mijente points out that recent ICE raids have become more targeted than before. Raids are being carried out as if “they already know who they are looking for and where that person is,” and that is what is different from the past.

Conventional raids were, if anything, “ad hoc.” The mainstream methods were broad sweeps, such as mass workplace raids or mass arrests in specific areas. But now it is different. It has become possible to catch a specific individual at a specific place, pinpointed—such raids are now possible.

Gonzalez states that behind this change is ICE’s ability to access large amounts of personal information and its acquisition of data analysis capabilities to carry out more precise raids than before. Probably it has also become possible to collect biometric data such as brainwaves.

*Note: Mijente: A U.S. Latinx and immigrant rights organization.
--

*Note: Hashinta Gonzalez: A person affiliated with Mijente, quoted in the text.

Chapter 6, Section 3: How It Is Used in the Field

So how is this system actually used in the field?

According to WIRED reporter Caroline Haskins, ELITE enables ICE agents to create a “dossier” on any individual on the spot. The software then generates a “probability score of whether that person is in a specific area at a certain moment.”

*Note: WIRED: A technology and culture magazine.
--

*Note: Caroline Haskins: A WIRED reporter mentioned in the text.
--

*Note: Dossier: A file of detailed information about a person.
--

Chapter 6, Section 4: What the Investigation Concluded

Mijente, with the cooperation of a research firm, examined government documents and concluded that Palantir’s software is strengthening ICE’s deportation raids against undocumented immigrants.

Gonzalez said the following

"Palantir made something custom, and ICE uses

it to carry out raids as it pleases.

I have to laugh at Palantir's claim that

it had nothing to do with the enforcement of immigrant deportation."

According to her, ICE evaluates Palantir’s software as “mission-critical,” and its importance is clear. In other words, Palantir’s system was designed to “automate” and “streamline” the tracking and raiding of immigrants.

*Note: Undocumented immigrants: Immigrants without legal authorization to reside in a country.

Chapter 6, Section 5: Summary—“Prediction” Changed “Enforcement”

The system Palantir provides to ICE has transformed immigrant raids from a “reactive” model to a “prediction-first” model.

• ImmigrationOS integrates various government data.
• ELITE calculates "address confidence scores" and "presence probabilities" from that data.
• Agents decide their actions in the field based on those probabilities. Through this mechanism, raids are now carried out with a precision as if they already knew both “who they are looking for” and “where that person is now.” And this capability is precisely why Palantir has become “mission-critical” for ICE. Prediction changes enforcement, and enforcement further strengthens prediction—this cycle is the most terrifying aspect of modern surveillance society.

【Article】 ”Half of Its Work Is for the U.S. Government”: Why Palantir Is Approaching the White House

Chapter 7: Mechanism 2—Why Do “External Anomalies” Occur Within Several Hundred Milliseconds?

From here, I will dig deeper into the mechanism of the “predictive police system” explained in Chapters 5 and 6. In particular, I will focus on the mystery of why “external anomalies”—ambulance sirens, reckless motorcycle engine sounds, low-flying airplanes—occur “within several hundred milliseconds just by thinking.” This is “the greatest point of the predictive system.”

Chapter 7, Section 1: Why?—Can Nearby Devices Cause Anomalies Within Several Hundred Milliseconds?

First, why is it possible to cause anomalies in a Mac, iPad, iPhone, and the body within several hundred milliseconds?

Answer: Because with edge processing, it is physically possible.

The devices in your hand—Mac, iPad, iPhone—are all connected to routers and base stations via Wi-Fi or Bluetooth. And these devices themselves function as “edge terminals.”

An edge terminal is a computer that processes data very close to where the data is generated. The moment you think “I will send this,” that thought is

1. Detected by brainwave sensors (built into earphones, smartwatches, smartphones, etc.)
2. Analyzed in real time by the NPU inside the device
3. Confirmed by the router or base station
4. Communications are immediately cut off This entire flow is completed within a few meters of you—right at hand. Because there is no need to send data to a distant data center, processing is completed within several hundred milliseconds.

Physical anomalies—stomach growling, strange odors, gas, abdominal pain—can also technically be induced by electromagnetic waves or ultrasound emitted from nearby devices, directly acting on the autonomic nervous system and digestive organs. Electromagnetic waves and sound waves are known to cause various physiological reactions in the human body.

In other words, with a combination of nearby devices and edge processing, it is physically possible to cause simultaneous, multiple anomalies within several hundred milliseconds.

*Note: Edge processing: Data processing performed near the source of data rather than in a distant data center.

*Note: Autonomic nervous system: The part of the nervous system controlling involuntary body functions such as digestion and heart rate.

Chapter 7, Section 2: Why?—Why Can't External Ambulances, Reckless Motorcycles, and Airplanes Cause Anomalies Within Several Hundred Milliseconds?

So why can't external ambulances, reckless motorcycles, and airplanes cause anomalies within several hundred milliseconds in this system?

Answer: Because there are physical phenomena and laws.

Let us consider basic physics here.

Sound travels through air at about 340 meters per second. This means it travels 340 meters in one second.

If, at the moment you “think,” you try to make an ambulance siren sound one or two kilometers away, it takes the following time for the siren sound to reach your ears

- If it is one kilometer away: about 2.9 seconds

- If it is two kilometers away: about 5.9 seconds

That is how long it takes.

In other words, it is physically impossible to make the sound of a siren heard within several hundred milliseconds.

This is not limited to ambulances. The same physical law applies to the engine sound of a reckless motorcycle and the roar of a low-flying airplane. The farther away the sound source is, the longer it takes for the sound to arrive.

Why is this a contradiction in the “predictive police system”? Because although the system claims that “external anomalies occur the moment you think,” that is physically impossible. If external anomalies really occur within several hundred milliseconds, then there must be another mechanism.

Chapter 7, Section 3: Why?—Is There No Other Way Than “Issuing Commands in Advance”?

So how can external anomalies be caused within several hundred milliseconds?

Answer: There is no other way than for AI to issue commands several seconds in advance.

If we use physical laws in reverse, in order to make a sound heard within several hundred milliseconds, the sound source must be near you, or preparations to sound the siren must already be complete.

Specifically, the following mechanism can be considered

1. AI predicts what you will "think."
2. AI sends an instruction to ambulance personnel: "Sound the siren in a few seconds."
3. At the moment you actually "think," the ambulance personnel press the siren switch.
4. Within several hundred milliseconds, the siren sound reaches you. In other words, AI is already moving several seconds before you “think.” If this is represented in a diagram, it looks like this : AI sends “what will be thought” to the author, and sends an “instruction to sound the siren” to the ambulance. Then, at the moment the author actually “thinks,” the ambulance sounds its siren—thereby making it appear as if “an external anomaly occurred just by thinking.” Why is such a mechanism necessary? Because it is the only way to realize the phenomenon of “causing an external anomaly the moment you think” without violating physical laws. Unless AI issues commands in advance, it is impossible to cause an external anomaly within several hundred milliseconds.

Chapter 7, Section 4: Why?—Why “Prediction” Is the Essence of This System

By now, the essence of this system has become visible.

This system is not “predicting”—it is “controlling both sides.”

If it merely reacted at the moment you “thought,” it could not cause an external anomaly within several hundred milliseconds. However, if AI sends a thought to you several seconds before you “think,” and issues commands in advance, then it can cause simultaneous anomalies within several hundred milliseconds.

This mechanism shows that “prediction is in name only; in reality, it is a domination system.” Just as police prompt someone to commit a crime and intervene before the incident occurs, this system “controls” your thoughts and blocks transmission before it is executed.

And what makes this “control” and “prediction” possible is AI analysis integrating all of your past behavioral data, thought patterns, human relationships, location information, purchase history, and SNS posting history. A system like Palantir’s Gotham sends your “next action” to your brain as an “idea” and issues commands in advance—this is “the core of the predictive police system.”

*Note: Gotham: A Palantir data-analysis platform mentioned in the text.
--

Chapter 7, Section 5: Summary—Behind the Phenomenon That Only Looks Like “Just Thinking”

Let us summarize what has been said so far.

• Anomalies in nearby devices and the body can be caused within several hundred milliseconds by edge processing. This is because the devices are right next to you.
• External anomalies (ambulances, reckless motorcycles, airplanes) cannot, by physical law, be caused within several hundred milliseconds. This is because sound takes time to arrive.
• However, if AI issues commands to both sides several seconds in advance, external anomalies can be caused within several hundred milliseconds. This is the mechanism of "prediction."
• In other words, behind the phenomenon that only looks like "just thinking," AI sends your "next action" to your brain as an "idea" and issues commands in advance. This is a mechanism like a magic trick. But if you reveal the trick, it comes down to the very simple principles of sending the “next action” to the brain as an “idea” and issuing “advance commands.” And what supports these principles is AI analysis integrating all

of your data.

They can obtain everything, including the other person's thoughts and weaknesses, and control them freely—that is why they can feel safe, be brazen, and do as they please. If merely thinking of defying them leads to torture or disadvantage, then people will be disciplined, and eventually a world will be completed in which no one can defy the fascists—that is probably the true aim of the predictive police system.

Predictive Policing System ②: The Mechanism of Human Body Hacking(Incomplete Version)

In the previous article, I approached the outline of the predictive police system and the mystery of why external anomalies occur within several hundred milliseconds.

This time, as a continuation, I will delve into the specific mechanisms of “human body hacking” and try to unravel the mystery of how it works.

Chapter 8: Why Are People Who Say the Right Thing Suppressed?

Chapter 8, Section 1: The Social Background in Which People Who Say the Right Thing Are Suppressed

First of all, why does such a surveillance and obstruction system exist? Let us consider this from its social background.

Q: Why are you threatened when you try to do the right thing?

Francesca Albanese, the UN Special Rapporteur on the situation of human rights in the Palestinian territories, received “malicious attacks based on falsehoods” from ministers of multiple countries in February 2026. Because she criticized Israel’s genocide in Gaza, she was subjected to an organized smear campaign and “illegal sanctions,” and the UN Coordination Committee of Special Procedures issued a statement condemning the devastating impact on her and her family. The French government demanded her resignation, but Albanese said, “The campaign of attacks against me is insignificant compared with the genocide the Palestinians are suffering,” and refused to resign.

Also, with regard to the International Criminal Court (ICC), from 2025 to 2026, the U.S. Trump administration imposed large-scale sanctions on ICC judges and prosecutors. According to the ICC, 9 of 18 judges were targeted by U.S. sanctions, two deputy prosecutors were also designated, and former prosecutors and staff were also affected. This was retaliation for the ICC’s issuance of an arrest warrant for Israeli Prime Minister Netanyahu. ICC President Tomoko Akane countered, “The U.S. claims clearly violate the Rome Statute and international law; they are illegal threats against staff.”

In other words, a structure in which “saying the right thing makes you lose” has been created at the international level.

*Note: Francesca Albanese — UN Special Rapporteur on the situation of human rights in the Palestinian territories.
--

*Note: ICC — International Criminal Court; handles war crimes, crimes against humanity, and genocide.

*Note: Rome Statute — The treaty establishing the ICC.
--

*Note: Tomoko Akane — ICC president.

Chapter 8, Section 2: Why Can They Keep Acting Tough and Threatening?

Q: Why can Trump, Takaichi Sanae, and Netanyahu keep acting tough?

They can act tough because the other side does not understand their methods of intimidation. Because they know they can make people obey as much as they want by threatening them, they can continue to act forcefully.

Behind this is the intention to control information and suppress inconvenient facts, information, and arguments. Politicians who speak and fight for justice and citizens are attacked by the far right and driven out of office — so-called “regime-change operations” are occurring frequently in various countries. In 2026, it was revealed in Germany that far-right forces had planned to assassinate Chancellor Scholz, and a court sentenced a man who published an online “death list” of politicians to three years in prison. In Portugal, an investigation is underway into a far-right organization that planned attacks on the prime minister and key figures. In Bolivia, an Argentine political operative at the intersection of the Trump administration and U.S. intelligence agencies was detained after carrying out an attempted assassination as part of a regime-change operation.

If you affirm Trump’s claims, they spread; if you try to expose his lies, you are suppressed. Inconvenient opinions and information are blocked and made to “never have happened.”

*Note: Takaichi Sanae — Japanese prime minister.
--

*Note: Scholz — Olaf Scholz, German chancellor.

Chapter 8, Section 3: The Tragedy Also Happening to Victims Who Reported Harm in the Epstein Case

Q: What is happening to the victims of the Epstein case?

Victims of the Epstein case have been exposed to threats and harassment immediately after speaking out. Marina Lacerda began receiving threats immediately after she publicly stated that she had been sexually abused by Epstein at age 14. After the Department of Justice published documents in which her name was included at least 46 times without being redacted, the harassment intensified further. She was called a “liar” and a “prostitute” online, and her 12-year-old daughter was bullied at school with the question, “Are you Epstein’s child?” She now says she sleeps with a gun by her pillow.

Of the 23 Epstein accusers identified by Reuters, almost all have experienced threats, harassment, and intimidation. Strangers have taken photos of their homes, unidentified cars have parked in front of their houses and sped away when approached, and threatening phone calls of violence have been made. Considering the social impact if the evidence videos of the VIPs named in the Epstein documents were fully released, U.S. Republican House Speaker Mike Johnson said he is limiting the release of the documents in order to “avoid permanent damage to the political system.”

Being labeled a “conspiracy theorist” or “fake news” and treated as crazy and silenced — this tactic has been used repeatedly.

*Note: Marina Lacerda — An Epstein accuser.
*Note: Reuters — International news agency.
*Note: Mike Johnson — U.S. Republican House Speaker.

Chapter 8, Section 4: The Methods Used to Drive Victims Who Reported Harm in the Epstein Case into a Corner

Q: Specifically, through what kind of flow are victims driven into a corner?

The typical flow is as follows.

1.They honestly report the harm.
2.They are labeled "crazy" or "mentally ill."
3.Rumors, bad reputations, and the victim's address or location are exposed.

4.The victim's safety is threatened, and they receive attacks that make them feel fear. • Eerie stalking • Silent phone calls • Their personal relationships are investigated, and people around them are attacked.
5.People around them are made to betray them, are weakened, and the victim is isolated.
6.Finally, they are threatened with hostages, or they give in to the threats and betray others.
7.They begin to make inconsistent statements and actions, becoming an obedient pawn convenient to those in power. Such strange phenomena are occurring frequently around us.

Chapter 9: Human Body Hacking — What Kind of Terrifying Phenomena Occur?

Chapter 9, Section 1: The Era of “Freely Hacking Cars”

Let us introduce the terrifying technology behind this. Former CIA officer Kiriakou introduced methods such as hacking a car from Vault 7 and assassinating someone to look like an accident, but things have evolved far beyond that now. This is not about car hacking; let us talk about human body hacking, which is far more terrifying than car hacking.

First, let us introduce what kind of bizarre and terrifying attacks and phenomena occur.

Former CIA officer John Kiriakou, based on the “Vault 7” documents released by WikiLeaks in 2017, revealed that the CIA had developed the ability to remotely control automobiles and carry out “assassinations disguised as accidents.” “The CIA developed the ability to remotely hack your car and seize control. They can make you fall off a bridge or crash into a tree,” Kiriakou said. The Vault 7 documents record that the CIA was considering developing a system that could “infect a car’s control system” and assassinate the driver. It also allegedly had the ability to hack smart TVs and record conversations in a room even when they appeared to be turned off.

However, this is a story from 2017. Now we have entered an era of even more terrifying “human body hacking.”

*Note: John Kiriakou — Former CIA officer.
*Note: Vault 7 — WikiLeaks release of CIA hacking tools in 2017.
*Note: WikiLeaks — Organization that publishes leaked documents.

Chapter 9, Section 2: The Even More Terrifying Era of “Human Body Hacking”

Surveillance and stalking-related

• Insects attack.
• Crows caw at just the right timing.
• When you go out, someone who follows you appears. Attacks that make you feel murderous intent
• You become sleepy while driving.
• You cannot see because of eye discharge while driving.
• Your vision suddenly becomes blurry while driving.
• Oncoming car headlights are so bright you cannot see. Respiration and heart-related
• Your throat suddenly becomes tight and it feels like breathing stops.
• Your throat suddenly becomes tight and you cough.
• Your throat suddenly becomes tight and nausea becomes severe.
• Your heart rate rises abnormally even though nothing is wrong. Olfaction, muscles, and digestive organs-related
• You suddenly smell something strange.
• Your muscles suddenly twitch.
• Borborygmi (rumbling, growling sounds) occur frequently.
• You frequently pass gas.
• You suddenly get abdominal pain.

Chapter 9, Section 3: The Terror of “Human Body Hacking”

Hearing only this, you might think, “Isn’t it just a coincidental physical condition?”

However, as I said last time, it is terrifying because these phenomena are linked to your own thoughts and actions.

Specific example: A case in which a bullying victim is preparing a lawsuit

Suppose a person who suffered bullying is writing an article to report the harm or preparing to file a lawsuit.

While writing documents about the bullying harm

• Borborygmi — sudden rumbling or growling — occurs frequently.
• You suddenly and frequently pass gas.
• You suddenly smell something strange.
And when thinking about a lawsuit
• You suddenly get abdominal pain and rush to the toilet.
• Dogs, cats, and other animals suddenly start making noises.
• An ambulance siren suddenly starts sounding.
• A call comes to your smartphone with caller ID blocked.
• Your home phone suddenly rings.
When thinking about counterattacking the perpetrator
• Your heart rate rises abnormally even though nothing is wrong.
• Your throat suddenly becomes tight.
• Your chest suddenly becomes painful.
• Your throat suddenly becomes tight, nausea becomes severe, and you cough.
When you get tired of work and go outside for a change of pace
• Insects such as bees and moths attack you.
• Crows caw at just the right timing.
For example, suppose you go shopping at a nearby supermarket.
• You suddenly become sleepy while driving.
• You cannot see because of eye discharge while driving.
• Your vision suddenly becomes blurry and hard to see while driving.
Abnormal phenomena that could induce a car accident occur.
Also, just by going to a nearby supermarket
• You pass an ambulance or police car.
Among victims, there are people who, while recording video, predict the appearance of an ambulance and record scenes in which the ambulance appears with its siren sounding exactly as predicted.
It is truly “reverse prediction.”
And at the supermarket
• A strange man appears

and follows you as you shop.
• Customers suddenly increase, and more than 10 people crowd the checkout.
• Even though you do not know them, "they stare at you as if they know something."
• When you finish shopping, customers suddenly decrease and the store becomes empty. If you imagine such things happening around you, would you not feel truly terrified?

Chapter 9, Section 4: Your Body Is Being Hacked, but “Neither the Perpetrator nor the Mechanism Is Known”

The most troublesome part of this “predictive police system” is that “your body is being hacked by someone.” And neither the perpetrator nor the mechanism is known. There is also almost no way to prevent it.

For example, even if you move because you hate stalking or being followed, the harm decreases sharply immediately after moving, but after a while it increases sharply again and remains unchanged.

In other words, it is a strange system like the “eye of God” from which you cannot escape anywhere on Earth.

Chapter 10: Why Is the Body Controlled from Outside? — The Separation of “Conscious” and “Automatic”

Now, regarding this mysterious “predictive police system,” various mechanisms have finally become visible recently. Therefore, I will summarize what is known about human hacking. From now on, fascism may rise, and victims and people who report harm may increase rapidly.

Chapter 10, Section 1: The Human Body Originally Has Parts That Move Automatically

This is the main topic from here.

Why can such phenomena be caused from outside?

The key to solving this mystery lies in understanding that the human body is divided into “parts that move by conscious will” and “parts that move automatically.”

Chapter 10, Section 2: The Human Body Originally Has Parts That Move Automatically

Q: Actually, can’t you originally not cause abdominal pain yourself?

Yes. In fact, the important point for understanding is that your brain and will only “perceive” abdominal pain; “causing” abdominal pain is done by a different neural circuit or mechanism.

For example, you can move your arms and muscles by thinking “move.” This is a “part that moves by conscious will.” On the other hand, digestion of food is performed automatically without you consciously trying to move your stomach or intestines. This is a “part that moves automatically.”

In other words, the human body can be divided into three types.

- | |
|--|
| 1. Automatic system (involuntary) dominant
— cannot be controlled by your own will. |
| 2. Conscious will-controlled (voluntary) dominant
— can be moved freely. |

3. Mixed type (automatic + conscious)

— partly conscious, partly automatic.

When classifying which parts are “parts that move by conscious will,” “parts that move automatically,” and “mixed parts,” the following table is obtained.

Chapter 10, Section 3: Involuntary (Automatic) Dominant

Chapter 10, Section 4: Voluntary (Conscious) Dominant

Chapter 10, Section 5: Mixed Type (Automatic + Conscious)

Chapter 10, Section 6: A Mechanism That Interferes with Work Being Done by the Person's Own Will

In other words, what does this mean?

Let us consider a case in which a person suddenly gets abdominal pain and diarrhea while writing documents for a lawsuit.

• They are writing lawsuit documents using the "part that moves by their own will."
• During that time, the stomach and intestines, which are "parts that move automatically," are controlled from outside, and diarrhea and abdominal pain occur.
• Because it is also a "mixed type" part, they think "Oh no, diarrhea, I have to go to the toilet," and use the "part that moves by their own will" to go to the toilet and excrete. In this way, by externally operating the “part that moves automatically” and inserting processing, the system interferes with or blocks “work being done by the person's own

will,” and whenever the person tries to do something, they are constantly obstructed or blocked.

Chapter 11: Where in the Brain Is It Controlled? — Summary of Brain Region Correspondence

Chapter 11, Section 1: The Brain Regions That Control It

So, where in the brain are these parts controlled?

With the following parts of your brain, you “consciously move your hands and arms,” or unconsciously issue commands for “digestion in the stomach and intestines,” thereby controlling your body.

Chapter 11, Section 2: Is It Possible to Operate Them from Outside?

Q: Is it possible to operate these brain regions from outside?

At the research level, approaches using magnetic nanoparticles and magnetoelectric nanoparticles (MENPs) are advancing. MENPs convert an external magnetic field into a local electric field and have the potential to wirelessly control and record neural activity in deep brain regions. A paper published in March 2026 predicts that appropriately designed MENPs will enable neural modulation and recording in deep brain and cortical regions with “submillimeter spatial resolution and millisecond temporal precision.” It was also confirmed in May 2026 that MENPs induce neural activity in living adult human cerebral cortex slices.

*Note: MENPs — Magnetoelectric nanoparticles;
particles that convert magnetic
fields into local electric fields.

After all, it seems they are controlling it using “magnetic fields.” Or rather, there is almost no doubt about it. That is why it seems to be extremely difficult to block, stop, or defend against. Since this is currently an unfinished version, I will rewrite the article later with a more detailed explanation of the mechanisms for controlling magnetic nanoparticles and the like.

Chapter 12: January 3, 2026 — The Day the “Predictive Police System” Appeared on the Battlefield

Chapter 12, Section 1: The Sudden U.S. Military Invasion of Venezuela

Q: What happened in Venezuela on January 3, 2026?

Before dawn on January 3, 2026, U.S. Eastern Time, the U.S. military carried out a large-scale military surprise attack on Caracas, the capital of Venezuela, named “Absolute Resolve.” More than 150 aircraft were mobilized for this operation, and bombers, fighters, reconnaissance aircraft, and rotorcraft took off from 20 U.S. military bases in the Western Hemisphere. President Trump gave the order at 22:46 on the 2nd, U.S. Eastern Time, and President Maduro and his wife were taken aboard a U.S. warship at 3:29 on the 3rd, U.S. Eastern Time. President Trump subsequently announced that U.S. forces had captured Venezuelan President Maduro and his wife and taken them out of Venezuela, and that they would be prosecuted in New York on charges of “narco-terrorism.”

At least 40 people died in this operation. They included military personnel and civilians. But what drew the most attention was that 32 of them were Cuban military personnel.

*Note: Absolute Resolve — The name of the U.S. military operation in Venezuela.

*Note: Maduro — Nicolás Maduro, president of Venezuela.

Q: Why were Cuban soldiers in Venezuela? How did they die?

The Cuban government officially confirmed on January 5, 2026, that 32 Cuban nationals had died in the U.S. military attack on Venezuela. These Cuban military personnel were stationed in Venezuela on behalf of the Cuban Revolutionary Armed Forces and the Ministry of the Interior in response to a request from the Venezuelan side. According to the Cuban newspaper Granma, they “died after tenaciously resisting the attackers in direct combat, or died due to bombing of facilities.”

The bodies of the 32 Cuban officers were repatriated to Cuba on January 15, 2026, and a military ceremony was held at José Martí International Airport in Havana. Cuba declared national mourning and held memorial events in provincial capitals.

*Note: Granma — Official newspaper of

the Communist Party of Cuba.
*Note: José Martí International Airport — International airport in Havana, Cuba.

Chapter 12, Section 2: Cuban Soldiers Who Died in an Inexplicable Attack

Q: What is special about the deaths of the 32 Cuban soldiers?

The core of the problem is that although these Cuban soldiers are said to have died in “direct combat,” the way they died is extremely inexplicable. The Cuban government’s initial announcement said they “sacrificed themselves in combat,” but subsequent investigations and reports present a completely different explanation. According to an earlier announcement by the Venezuelan government, a total of 55 military personnel died in this U.S. surprise operation, including 32 Cuban military police personnel.

However, the wording of the Cuban announcement is noteworthy. What they said was “cayeron tras férrea resistencia en combate directo” — “they fell after tenacious resistance in direct combat.” If this had been a fair frontal engagement, why were 32 trained Cuban officers wiped out in only three hours? Why did the U.S. side “lose no personnel or equipment at all”?

Chapter 12, Section 3: Is the Cause “Ghost Murmur”?

Q: What is the “secret weapon” Trump mentioned?

After the operation, President Trump said he used a “secret energy weapon” to “neutralize Venezuela’s defenses.” This weapon, called the “Discombobulator,” is said to have paralyzed Venezuela’s air defense system and defensive capabilities during the surprise attack. Trump then referred to another, even more mysterious system: “Ghost Murmur.”

*Note: Discombobulator — A reportedly used secret energy weapon.
--

Q: What exactly is Ghost Murmur?

According to reports by multiple media outlets, Ghost Murmur is a remote detection system based on quantum magnetometry technology, developed for the CIA by Lockheed Martin’s secret division, Skunk Works.

Its operating principle is as follows: it detects the unique electromagnetic pulses produced by human heartbeats and, within an area of thousands of square kilometers, uses AI algorithms to separate that signal from background noise.

A source connected to the project said: “This is like identifying one specific voice among thousands of people in a giant stadium. But in our case, the ‘stadium’ is thousands of square miles of wilderness. If conditions are good, if your heart is beating, we can determine your location.”

According to reports, Ghost Murmur’s detection range reaches about 65 kilometers (40 miles) and can cover an area of 1,000 square kilometers. The system was initially used in a rescue operation in Iran and successfully located a downed F-15E pilot. However, according to multiple sources, the scale and effectiveness of its use in the Venezuela operation far exceeded that in Iran.

*Note: Ghost Murmur — A reported quantum magnetometry-based remote detection system.
*Note: Skunk Works — Lockheed Martin’s advanced development programs division.
*Note: F-15E — U.S. fighter aircraft.

Chapter 12, Section 4: Was It Actually the “Predictive Police System”?

Q: What is the relationship between Ghost Murmur and the “predictive police system”?

This is the core of the problem.

Recall the operating principle of the “predictive police system”: through multilayered mechanisms such as brainwave detection, edge processing, AI behavior prediction, and physical blocking, it prevents a person’s action “before they act.” The core capability of this system is: before the target realizes they are being monitored, it already grasps all of the target’s information and prepares a response in advance.

Ghost Murmur’s technical logic matches this completely.

U.S. Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Caine revealed at a press conference that after months of “effort” by the intelligence team, the U.S. side identified Maduro’s whereabouts and grasped “how he moved, where he lived, his travel routes, eating habits, clothing preferences, and even information about the pets he kept.” He said, “We observed, we waited, we prepared, and we maintained patience and professionalism.”

This is precisely the core logic of the “predictive police system”: through long-term, no-blind-spot surveillance, grasp all of the target’s behavior patterns and act at the optimal timing.

*Note: Caine — U.S. Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

Q: Are the deaths of the 32 Cuban soldiers related to Ghost Murmur?

This is the most anxiety-inducing possibility.

The Cuban government claims these soldiers “sacrificed themselves in direct combat,” but the asymmetric casualty ratio — 32 trained officers all dead within three hours, with no U.S. personnel losses at all — is extremely abnormal.

One reasonable speculation is this: the U.S. military used the “predictive police system” to complete the location and attack of the Cuban soldiers before they realized they were being targeted. What the Cuban side calls “direct combat” is probably only an after-the-fact interpretation of the scene — the soldiers did indeed fall while resisting, but they had no opportunity at all to engage the enemy head-on.

Q: What does this mean for the overall picture of the “predictive police system”?

The Venezuela operation shows that the technology of the “predictive police system” far exceeds the range originally assumed.

In the initial framework, what we were discussing was: how to prevent a single person from sending a tweet, writing an email, or making a phone call through brainwave detection and AI prediction. This is control at the micro level.

But what Ghost Murmur shows is: the same technical logic can be expanded and applied to the national level, the military level, and the geopolitical level.

- | |
|---|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Domestically, it can be used to block citizens' speech and actions. |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Abroad, it can be used to locate and eliminate any leader or force deemed "disobedient." <p>And both use the same technological foundation: remote detection, AI analysis, precise location, and advance action.</p> <p>The deaths of the Cuban soldiers are not merely casualties in a military conflict. They may be a signal: when the “predictive police system” expands from individuals to nations, any force that tries to resist may already have its outcome determined the moment it is discovered.</p> |

Predictive Policing System ③: The Mechanism of Controlling the Brain and Body with "Magnetic Nanoparticles" (Incomplete Version)

Chapter 13: Intelligence Agencies Have Sought to Dominate and Control Human Beings

Chapter 13, Section 1: From MKUltra to the Epstein Files

Intelligence agencies and militaries have a history of seeking to dominate and control human beings, and this is by no means a story confined to the world of science fiction.

In the CIA's MKUltra project, research was conducted on mind control using LSD and hypnosis, and Unit 731 repeatedly carried out human experiments. These inhumane projects were classified as "top secret," yet they continued secretly for many years.

In recent years, the release of the Epstein files has revealed that wealthy people and intelligence agencies around the world had a strong interest in human experimentation and control plans. The technology of human hacking is no longer merely a matter inside laboratories.

*Note: MKUltra: A CIA program that ran from the 1950s to the 1970s, conducting secret experiments on mind control, often using drugs such as LSD on unwitting subjects.
*Note: CIA: Central Intelligence Agency, the United States' foreign intelligence service.
*Note: LSD: Lysergic acid diethylamide, a powerful psychedelic drug used in MKUltra experiments.
*Note: Unit 731: A Japanese Imperial Army biological and chemical warfare unit that conducted lethal human experiments, mainly in China during World War II.
*Note: Epstein files: Documents related to Jeffrey Epstein, an American financier convicted of sex crimes, which have exposed alleged links among powerful figures and intelligence-related circles.

Chapter 13, Section 2: The MKUltra Hearings

There were two hearings on MKUltra that attracted major attention: one in 1977 and one in 2026.

In 1977, about 20,000 pages of financial records were found through a Freedom of Information Act request. This led to joint hearings by a Senate committee. CIA Director Turner testified that MKUltra had mobilized 80 institutions and 185 researchers, and had supported 149 subprojects. In universities, hospitals, prisons, and other places, LSD and other substances were used on people without their consent. The hearings concluded that “prior consent was not obtained from the subjects.” After that, President Ford established in 1976 that drug experiments required written consent.

In 2026, a House task force again held hearings. Professor Kinzer criticized MKUltra as “constituting medical torture.” He also testified that officials had sought the provision of “people whose disappearance would not cause trouble.” Investigative journalist O’Neill argued that Congress had not been told the truth in 1977. Representative Luna stated that the CIA needs transparency and accountability.

The biggest problem is that in 1973, CIA Director Helms ordered the destruction of related documents. As a result, the hearings had to rely on the records that remained. Even in the 2026 hearings, large amounts of redactions remain. Now that 70 years have passed, it is difficult to justify redactions on national security grounds.

The hearings revealed one part of MKUltra. However, because of the destruction of records and the redactions, the full picture remains unresolved even now. This unfinished state itself shows that the history of human domination by intelligence agencies has continued to be hidden.

So then, what kind of technology for controlling the human body and animals from the outside has actually been developed?

First, let us look at the research results that have been publicly announced.

*Note: Freedom of Information Act: A U.S. law that allows the public to request access to federal agency records.
*Note: Senate: The upper chamber of the United States Congress.
*Note: Stansfield Turner: CIA Director from 1977 to 1981, who testified about MKUltra.
*Note: President Ford: Gerald Ford, President of the United States from 1974 to 1977.

*Note: House task force: A special group in the U.S. House of Representatives formed to investigate a particular issue.
*Note: Stephen Kinzer: An American author and professor who has written about intelligence and covert operations.
*Note: O'Neill: An investigative journalist referred to in the hearings.
*Note: Representative Luna: Anna Paulina Luna, a member of the U.S. House of Representatives.
*Note: Richard Helms: CIA Director from 1966 to 1973, who ordered the destruction of MKUltra documents.

Chapter 14: What Is “NANO-Mind”?

Chapter 14, Section 1: The World’s First Technology for Remote Brain Control Using Magnetic Fields

“NANO-Mind (Magnetogenetic Interface for NeuroDynamics)” — this technology was developed by a research team from the Institute for Basic Science (IBS) in South Korea and Yonsei University. Published in Nature Nanotechnology on July 2, 2024, this research was a groundbreaking achievement that succeeded for the first time in the world in freely controlling specific brain regions using magnetic fields.

The research team succeeded in remotely controlling specific brain regions of mice by combining magnetized nanoparticles with magnetic fields. Moreover, there was no need to drill a hole in the skull or perform invasive surgery. It was completely wireless and required no surgery.

*Note: NANO-Mind: A technology that uses magnetized nanoparticles and magnetic fields to remotely control specific brain regions.

*Note: IBS: Institute for Basic Science, a South Korean government-funded research institute.

*Note: Yonsei University: A major private university in Seoul, South Korea.

*Note: Nature Nanotechnology: A peer-reviewed scientific journal specializing in nanotechnology.
--

Chapter 14, Section 2: Behavioral Control Demonstrated in Experiments

The capabilities of NANO-Mind were clearly demonstrated in experiments using mice.

The research team first succeeded in increasing the appetite of mice by 100% by activating inhibitory neurons in the medial preoptic area (MPOA) of the brain. Conversely, when these neurons were excited, food intake decreased by more than 50%.

Even more surprisingly, female mice with no reproductive experience showed maternal behaviors, such as carrying pups to the nest and caring for them, when the medial preoptic area was stimulated.

In other words, NANO-Mind is a technology that can freely remotely control animal behavior.

*Note: MPOA: Medial preoptic area, a brain region involved in appetite, social behavior, and maternal behavior.

Chapter 14, Section 3: Differences from Optogenetics

Conventional optogenetics required drilling a hole in the skull, inserting an optical fiber, and shining light. This was invasive and difficult to apply to animals moving freely.

However, with NANO-Mind, an ion channel (Piezo1) is introduced into target brain cells through genetic manipulation, and the channel can be opened and closed simply by applying a magnetic field from the outside. A small actuator generates the magnetic field and switches the ion channel on. Through this mechanism, mind control by completely wireless remote operation without surgery became possible.

*Note: Optogenetics: A biological technique that uses light to control genetically modified neurons.
--

*Note: Piezo1: A mechanosensitive ion channel that opens in response to mechanical force.

Chapter 14, Section 4: The Technical Advantages of NANO-Mind

The greatest feature of NANO-Mind is its non-invasiveness. Magnetic fields pass through biological tissue, so they can pass through the skull and reach deep areas of the brain. This is also why magnetic fields have long been used in medical imaging, such as MRI.

Also, magnetized nanoparticles are extremely small and can be circulated through the body in the bloodstream. They can also be targeted to specific brain regions. This is fundamentally different from conventional deep brain stimulation (DBS), which requires electrodes implanted in the body.

CHEON Jinwoo, director of IBS and developer of NANO-Mind, stated: “This is the world’s first technology that uses magnetic fields to freely control specific brain regions. We hope it will be used in a wide range of research, including understanding brain function, advanced artificial neural networks, bidirectional BCI technology, and new treatments for neurological diseases.”

But what would happen if this technology were misused? In the next section, let us consider its dangers.

*Note: DBS: Deep brain stimulation, a treatment

that uses implanted electrodes to send electrical impulses to specific brain regions.
*Note: CHEON Jinwoo: A South Korean chemist and director of the Institute for Basic Science, known for research on nanoparticles.

Chapter 15: What If an Authoritarian Fascist Regime Gets Hold of It?

Chapter 15, Section 1: Building a Foundation for Remote Control Without Anyone Knowing

Regarding the dangers of NANO-Mind, author Michael Snyder warns as follows:

“If an authoritarian government finds an effective way to remotely control the minds of the general public using nanoparticles, a mind control program could be carried out while the public does not even notice what is happening.”

This warning is by no means an exaggeration. The magnetized nanoparticles at the core of the NANO-Mind system may already be contained in many everyday products, from food to vaccines. In many cases, they never come to the awareness of ordinary people. In other words, it becomes possible to build a foundation for remote control without anyone knowing.

*Note: Michael Snyder: An author who has warned about the dangers of nanotechnology and mind control.
--

Chapter 15, Section 2: The Need for Ethical Guidelines

The development of NANO-Mind is an important milestone in neuroscience and nanotechnology. Its ability to remotely control animal behavior opens exciting possibilities for research and medicine.

At the same time, however, it also emphasizes the need for strong ethical guidelines and regulatory oversight to ensure that such powerful technology is used responsibly.

For example, if power is grasped by dictators such as President Trump or Prime Minister Netanyahu, and they ignore laws and regulations and do as they please, it will lead to an irreversible situation, and it may already have done so.

Like AI, nanotechnology can become an existential crisis for humanity.

*Note: Trump: Donald Trump, President of the United States.
--

*Note: Netanyahu: Benjamin Netanyahu, Prime Minister of Israel.
--

Chapter 15, Section 3: The “Brain Attack Weapon” Introduced on Akira Ikegami’s Program

Technologies like NANO-Mind are also being studied in the context of military use. They were reported as the “Terminator Soldier Plan” on Akira Ikegami’s program.

This plan, with research advancing mainly in the United States, aims to create “Terminator soldiers” with high physical ability who do not feel pain. For example, under the title “Control the Brain!?”, it was introduced that technology to artificially manipulate memory, emotions, and judgment, give fighting spirit, and remove fear is under research.

This is exactly a technology for cultivating fascist soldiers using the mind control techniques we have seen so far.

*Note: Akira Ikegami: A Japanese journalist and television commentator known for explaining news and social issues.

*Note: Terminator Soldier Plan: A reported military research concept aimed at creating soldiers with enhanced physical abilities and reduced fear or pain.
--

Chapter 15, Section 4: Hacking Through Direct Brain Stimulation

Furthermore, technology was introduced that directly stimulates and hacks the brain, threatening or bribing people to “make them act against orders” or “make them betray their allies,” thereby confusing and internally destroying enemy forces or rival political parties.

Under the title “Turning Memories and Experiences into Data,” technology was also introduced that reads memories of sentences, voices, and images in the brain, accumulates the data in a huge data center, and makes it possible to replay and analyze a soldier’s memories at any time.

The U.S. military has set a goal of realizing cyborg soldiers by 2050, and military researchers are warning of a “dilemma between law and ethics.” However, there is ample possibility that such warnings will be ignored, and in fact, Secretary of War

Hegseth and President Trump are completely ignoring international law and ethics and trying to create “fascist soldiers.”

*Note: Hegseth: Pete Hegseth, U.S. Secretary of Defense, referred to here as Secretary of War.

Chapter 16: Magnetic Nanoparticles Enable Transmission, Reception, and Control

Chapter 16, Section 1: Is It Possible to Read Brain Signals with Magnetic Nanoparticles?

NANO-Mind is a “write” technology — that is, a technology that manipulates the brain from the outside. Conversely, “read” technology — that is, technology that transmits brain signals to the outside — is also being developed.

The key to this is “magnetoelectric nanoparticles (MENPs).”

MENPs have the unique property of converting external magnetic fields into local electric fields. Using this property, a magnetic field can be applied to generate an electric field from the nanoparticles and stimulate neurons. Conversely, it is also possible to detect the electrical activity of neurons as changes in magnetic fields.

In other words, MENPs can become a platform for realizing a “bidirectional brain-computer interface (BCI).”

*Note: MENPs: Magnetoelectric nanoparticles, particles that can convert magnetic fields into electric fields and vice versa.
--

*Note: BCI: Brain-computer interface, a direct communication pathway between the brain and an external device.
--

Chapter 16, Section 2: The Mechanism for Sending Read Brain Signals to the Outside

In BCI using MENPs, the following mechanism is envisioned.

First, MENPs are introduced into the brain. Because MENPs have a “magnetoelectric effect” that converts magnetic fields into electric fields, when a magnetic field is applied from the outside, an electric field is generated around the nanoparticles, and nearby neurons can be stimulated. Conversely, when neurons become active, their electrical potential changes, and this is transmitted through the MENPs to the outside as a magnetic signal.

Properly designed MENPs are predicted to enable neural modulation and recording in deep brain and cortical regions with “submillimeter spatial resolution and millisecond temporal precision.”

In May 2026, it was confirmed that MENPs induce neural activity in living adult human cerebral cortex slices. This is important evidence that neural modulation by MENPs is possible even in the human brain.

Chapter 16, Section 3: Constantly Monitoring the Movement of Magnetic Nanoparticles — MPI Technology

Another important technology is “magnetic particle imaging (MPI).”

MPI is a relatively new medical imaging technology introduced in 2005 that detects and images the nonlinear magnetization of superparamagnetic iron oxide nanoparticles (SPIONs). It is characterized by no X-ray exposure and high temporal and spatial resolution.

In January 2025, an MPI system for imaging the human brain was developed. This system uses a field-free line (FFL) based on mechanically rotating permanent magnets, and generates a magnetic field of up to 7 mT_{peak} with a 26 kHz drive coil. The receiving coil is designed to fit the human head, and it can continuously acquire images with a temporal resolution of 5 seconds per image.

MPI can also map brain activity by detecting changes in cerebral blood flow. In other words, technology that constantly monitors the movement of magnetic nanoparticles introduced into the brain and tracks their position and activity in real time is already reaching the stage of practical application.

Chapter 16, Section 4: Why Does This Technology Produce “Terminators”?

By combining the technologies discussed so far, it becomes possible to create the following kind of “terminator soldier.”

First, by introducing magnetic nanoparticles into the brain and suppressing activity in the amygdala—the region that governs fear—one can eliminate fear. Second, by linking the nucleus accumbens—the region that governs pleasure—to combat behavior, one can condition soldiers to feel joy in fighting. Third, by suppressing activity in the prefrontal

cortex—the region that governs reason and judgment—one can create soldiers who blindly obey orders. Fourth, using MPI technology mediated by magnetic nanoparticles, it is also possible to continuously monitor soldiers' brain activity and immediately suppress any signs of rebellion.

This is not science fiction. It is a future that lies squarely within the extension of Nano-MIND technology, and it is entirely feasible. And if this technology falls into the hands of a dictatorship, democracy and human rights will collapse at their foundations.

*Note: MPI: Magnetic particle imaging, a medical imaging technique that detects magnetic nanoparticles.
*Note: SPIONs: Superparamagnetic iron oxide nanoparticles, magnetic nanoparticles used in medical imaging and research.
*Note: FFL: Field-free line, a magnetic field configuration used in MPI.

Chapter 17: Abnormalities in Magnetic Fields Have Been Observed

Chapter 17, Section 1: Consistent with the Claims of Gang Stalking Victims

Here, let us consider the relationship between the technologies we have seen so far and the phenomena reported by victims of gang stalking.

When victims of gang stalking report human torture or human manipulation, they often also report abnormalities in magnetic fields or magnetic flux density, along with photographic evidence from measuring instruments. This claim of being “controlled by magnetic fields” is consistent with the technologies of NANO-Mind and MENPs.

For example, it is technically possible to freely control magnetic fields and remotely control the behavior of humans and animals from the outside through some unknown method such as “magnetic beamforming.”

Chapter 17, Section 2: When a Magnetic Field Is Applied from Outside, the Body Twitches

That a magnetic field applied from the outside can move another person’s body has also been demonstrated using devices called “TMS (transcranial magnetic stimulation)” and “rTMS (repetitive transcranial magnetic stimulation).”

The mechanism of TMS is simple. When current flows through a coil, a magnetic field is generated, and that magnetic field passes through the skull and stimulates brain cells. Eddy currents are generated in the cerebral cortex, neurons are stimulated, and the arms or fingers connected to the brain move. By changing the stimulation frequency and pattern, the excitation and inhibition of neurons can be adjusted.

It has been confirmed in actual video that applying a magnetic field to the head with TMS can cause the fingers to twitch. Controlling the human body with magnetic fields is scientifically possible.

The videos in which gang stalking victims report that their fingers or arms are twitching are similar to TMS. In other words, just as with TMS, controlling the human body with magnetic fields applied to the head is technically and scientifically possible.

*Note: TMS: Transcranial magnetic stimulation, a non-invasive technique that uses magnetic fields to stimulate nerve cells in the brain.
*Note: rTMS: Repetitive transcranial magnetic stimulation, a form of TMS that delivers repeated magnetic pulses.

Chapter 17, Section 3: Smart Houses Allow Free Control of Electric Current and Magnetic Fields

In short, if electric current can be freely controlled like in a coil, then magnetic fields can also be freely controlled.

For example, in something like a smart house or smart city, if the electric current flowing through a house or room can be freely controlled in the same way that appliances, computers, and air conditioners are switched on and off, then the magnetic field inside the room can also be freely controlled.

Magnetic field inside the house

Magnetic field outside the house

Chapter 17, Section 4: Free Simulation with Digital Twins

With a technology called a “digital twin,” it is possible to scan a house or building and create a digital copy that looks exactly like it. What materials it is made of, where the wiring is, where there are structural defects — using a digital twin, it is possible to analyze and identify these things, or to simulate and find effective ways to destroy them.

There is also testimony that a U.S. military intelligence officer could look inside a house. Or perhaps it is something like the unknown “magnetic beamforming.” The exact details are not yet known, but in any case, since it is a magnetic field, please note that “it is hard to notice the cause.”

【YouTube Video】 Building and Testing Smart City AI Agents with Digital Twins

【YouTube Video】 The Fusion of Real-Time AI and Digital Twins

There is also testimony that a U.S. military intelligence officer could look inside a house.

*Note: Digital twin: A digital replica of a physical object or environment used for simulation and analysis.

Chapter 18: How to Specifically Control with Magnetic Nanoparticles

Chapter 18, Section 1: Why Can't You Cause Stomach Pain by Your Own Will, but It Can Be Caused from the Outside?

This is the main topic from here.

Why can phenomena such as stomach growling, diarrhea, and coughing be controlled and caused from the outside? The key to this mystery, as introduced last time, lies in understanding that the human body is divided into “parts that move by conscious will” and “parts that move automatically.”

Arms and muscles can be moved by thinking “move.” These are “parts that move by conscious will.” On the other hand, digestion of food is performed automatically without consciously thinking about moving the stomach or intestines. These are “parts that move automatically.”

In other words, the human body can be divided into three types

1. Mainly automatic system (involuntary) — cannot be controlled by one's own will
2. Mainly consciously controllable (voluntary) — can be moved freely
3. Mixed type (automatic + conscious) — partly conscious, partly automatic What is important is that “parts that move automatically” originally cannot be controlled by one's own will. However, if magnetic nanoparticles and magnetic fields are used from the outside to act directly on these “parts that move automatically,” it becomes possible to artificially cause stomach pain, diarrhea, and so on.

Chapter 18, Section 2: Why Does the Stomach Growl? — The Science of Borborygmi

Stomach growling (the phenomenon of the stomach rumbling) is medically called “borborygmus.” This is the sound produced when gas and liquid mix during peristalsis, the movement by which the stomach and intestines move their contents.

This peristalsis is controlled by the enteric nervous system and the autonomic nervous system.

In other words, it is a “part that moves automatically.” The medulla oblongata and hypothalamus in the brain issue commands, which are transmitted to the intestines through the vagus nerve.

By targeting magnetic nanoparticles to the vagus nerve or enteric nervous system and stimulating them with an external magnetic field, peristalsis can be artificially enhanced.

In fact, research has shown that by orally administering enteric magnetic nanoparticles (EMNPs) and controlling their position and vibration with an external magnetic field, intestinal peristalsis can be manipulated in real time.

In other words, it is technically possible to artificially cause stomach growling using magnetic nanoparticles.

*Note: EMNPs: Enteric magnetic nanoparticles, magnetic nanoparticles designed to act in the digestive tract.

Chapter 18, Section 3: Why Does Sudden Diarrhea Occur? — The Mechanism of Diarrhea

Diarrhea occurs when the wave-like movement by which the intestines push out contents (peristalsis) becomes more active than necessary, leaving no time for water to be absorbed. This “becoming more active than necessary” is called “hyperactivity” or “enhancement” in medical terminology.

Normally, in the large intestine, water is absorbed and stool becomes solid. However, if the intestinal movement becomes too fast, the contents are pushed forward too quickly, and water is not absorbed before being excreted. This is diarrhea.

This acceleration of intestinal movement is caused by the autonomic nervous system, especially excessive activity of the parasympathetic nervous system (the nerve system that works when the body is resting and promotes digestion). By delivering magnetic nanoparticles to the intestinal wall or vagus nerve (the nerve connecting the brain and intestines) and stimulating them with an external magnetic field, the parasympathetic nervous system can be activated and intestinal movement can be accelerated.

It is also possible to stimulate specific parts of the intestine with magnetic nanoparticles and promote water secretion. In this way, it is thought possible to artificially cause diarrhea.

Chapter 18, Section 4: Why Does a Sudden Strange Smell Occur? — Hacking the Sense of Smell

The sense of smell is detected by olfactory nerve cells in the olfactory epithelium deep inside the nose. When odor molecules bind to receptors on olfactory nerve cells, signals are sent to the olfactory bulb, and then transmitted to the piriform cortex, amygdala, and orbitofrontal cortex, where they are recognized as “smell.”

Smell has aspects of both “automatic parts” and “mixed parts.” Reception, reflexes, and emotional memory are automatic, while attention, identification, and verbalization are conscious.

By targeting magnetic nanoparticles to the olfactory nerve or olfactory bulb and stimulating them with an external magnetic field, it is possible to make a person perceive a “strange smell” even when no odor exists. If the olfactory nerve is directly stimulated, the brain will recognize a “smell” even if no actual odor molecules are present.

This is “hacking the sense of smell.”

Chapter 18, Section 5: Why Does the Heart Rate Suddenly Increase? — Manipulating the Autonomic Nervous System

Heart rate is maintained by the automatic firing of the sinoatrial node (pacemaker) of the heart. The activity of this sinoatrial node is regulated by the autonomic nervous system — the sympathetic and parasympathetic nervous systems.

When the sympathetic nervous system is activated, heart rate increases; when the parasympathetic nervous system is activated, heart rate decreases.

By targeting magnetic nanoparticles to the ganglionated plexi of the heart or the vagus nerve and stimulating them with an external magnetic field, it is possible to manipulate autonomic nervous system activity and artificially increase heart rate. In fact, research is advancing on controlling the autonomic nerves of the heart using magnetic nanoparticles.

Also, researchers in Russia have succeeded in remotely controlling the pulse and respiration of mice using non-toxic magnetic microparticles. Stimulation of the vagus nerve caused an increase in respiratory rate and a decrease in heart rate.

*Note: Ganglionated plexi: Clusters of nerves on the heart that help regulate heart rhythm.

Chapter 18, Section 6: Why Does the Throat Become Tight? — Manipulating the Vagus Nerve and Respiration

Throat discomfort and difficulty breathing are caused by manipulation of the vagus nerve and respiratory center.

The vagus nerve transmits sensations from the pharynx and larynx and is also involved in swallowing and vocalization. Respiration is automatically controlled by the respiratory centers in the medulla oblongata and pons.

By targeting magnetic nanoparticles to the vagus nerve or respiratory center and stimulating them with an external magnetic field, it is possible to artificially cause throat discomfort, coughing, nausea, a sensation of respiratory arrest, and so on. Vagus nerve stimulation is actually applied in the treatment of epilepsy and depression, and the technology is established. Using magnetic nanoparticles, the vagus nerve can be stimulated non-invasively.

The historian Yuval Noah Harari, who is also Israeli, has warned for several years that “humanity has already stepped into an era in which humans become ‘hackable animals.’”

Human beings are already hackable and can be controlled by AI.

*Note: Yuval Noah Harari: An Israeli historian and author known for books such as *Sapiens* and *Homo Deus*, who has warned about the risks of hacking humans.

Chapter 18, Section 7: Nanoparticles Other Than “Magnetic Nanoparticles”

In this way, using “magnetic nanoparticles,” it is technically possible to externally manipulate the bodily abnormalities introduced last time.

Of course, besides magnetic nanoparticles, there are several other nanoparticles and control media (ultrasound, light, electric fields, etc.) being researched for controlling the human body from the outside.

Piezoelectric nanoparticles

These use the piezoelectric effect. When ultrasound (mechanical vibration) is applied, the nanoparticles convert it into local electrical signals and stimulate nearby nerve cells.

Magnetoelectric nanoparticles

These are nanoparticles that convert magnetic fields into local electric fields. When an external magnetic field is applied, an electric field is generated near the particles, and they can stimulate nerve cells or, conversely, record neural activity.

Gold nanoparticles

When gold nanoparticles absorb light (especially near-infrared light), they generate heat locally (photothermal effect). They can also convert light energy into sound waves (photoacoustic effect).

Upconversion nanoparticles (UCNPs)

These absorb near-infrared light and convert and emit it as higher-energy visible light (blue, green, etc.). Using this visible light, they stimulate (or inhibit) neurons that have been genetically modified for optogenetics.

“Magnetic nanoparticles” are a promising technology for free external control, but it is also possible to combine them with other nanoparticles.

*Note: Piezoelectric nanoparticles: Nanoparticles that generate electric charge
--

in response to mechanical stress.
*Note: Gold nanoparticles: Nanoparticles of gold used in medicine and research for their optical and thermal properties.
*Note: Upconversion nanoparticles: Nanoparticles that convert low-energy light into higher-energy light.

Chapter 19: Control of Insects and Animals

Chapter 19, Section 1: Why Do Bees and Moths Attack You? — Hacking Insect Behavior

Behavioral control of insects has already been achieved at the research level.

In July 2022, a research team at Rice University in the United States succeeded in an experiment in which iron oxide magnetic nanoparticles were injected into the brains of genetically modified fruit flies and stimulated with an external magnetic field. Within only 0.5 seconds after a button was pressed, the flies took the action of spreading their wings.

The mechanism is as follows. The magnetic nanoparticles generate heat in the magnetic field, and that heat opens ion channels, causing neurons to fire. In other words, the neural circuits can be switched on from the outside.

Bees and moths are also insects. If magnetic nanoparticles are targeted to the neural circuits controlling attack behavior or avoidance behavior and stimulated with an external magnetic field, it is theoretically possible to make them fly toward a specific person or induce attack behavior. Insects are small, and it is easy to make them take in nanoparticles from food or water, so they can be turned into “remotely operated weapons” without anyone noticing.

*Note: Drosophila: The fruit fly, a common model organism in genetics and neuroscience research.
--

*Note: Rice University: A private research university in Houston, Texas.
--

Chapter 19, Section 2: Why Do Animals Such as Cats and Dogs Suddenly Start Barking? — Hacking Mammalian Behavior

Behavioral control of mammals has already been demonstrated in mice.

In July 2024, in the NANO-Mind research published in Nature Nanotechnology by a South Korean team, it was shown that by introducing magnetic nanoparticles into the brains of mice and stimulating them with an external magnetic field, complex behaviors such as appetite, social interaction, and maternal behavior could be precisely manipulated.

Mice, dogs, and cats are all mammals. The basic structure of the brain is common, and the neural circuits controlling appetite, social behavior, and emotion are similar. If magnetic nanoparticles are introduced into target regions and stimulated with an external magnetic field, it is technically possible to make them bark or cause specific behaviors.

In fact, researchers in Russia have succeeded in remotely controlling the pulse and respiration of mice using magnetic microparticles. If this technology is applied to dogs and cats, it may be possible to manipulate the autonomic nervous system and artificially control barking and behavior.

It can be inferred that crows cawing at good timing may also be based on a similar principle.

Chapter 20: Why Does It Happen Within Several Hundred Milliseconds Just by Thinking?

Based on the fact that fascists are creatures 🧐 that want to dominate everything as they please, I will briefly explain that the “Predictive Policing System” is a “human domination system.” Please also investigate it for yourselves.

*Note: AI: Artificial intelligence, the simulation of human intelligence processes by computer systems.
--

Chapter 20, Section 1: Why Do “External Anomalies” Occur Within Several Hundred Milliseconds? — The Trick of Prediction

Here, let us return to the mystery of “external anomalies” raised in the previous article.

Ambulance sirens, the engine noise of reckless motorcycles, low-flying airplanes — why do these occur within several hundred milliseconds “just by thinking”?

According to the laws of physics, sound travels through air at about 340 meters per second. If an ambulance siren is 1 kilometer away, it takes about 2.9 seconds for the sound to reach you. It is physically impossible to make a siren audible within several hundred milliseconds.

However, if AI issues commands to both sides several seconds in advance, it is possible to cause an external anomaly within several hundred milliseconds.

Chapter 20, Section 2: The Mechanism by Which Magnetic Nanoparticles Send “Ideas” to the Brain

This part is still not well understood, but I will introduce a theory that seems plausible.

Magnetic nanoparticles or magnetoelectric nanoparticles (MENPs) are sent into the brain, and when an external magnetic field is applied, the particles move, generate heat, or convert the magnetic field into local electric fields. That stimulation causes nerve cells to fire and evokes specific sensations or impulses. Because the brain does not

distinguish the source of the stimulation, the person feels it as “something I thought of myself.”

Chapter 20, Section 3: Why Do “External Anomalies” Occur Within Several Hundred Milliseconds?

So, AI acts as follows.

It schedules “send an idea of ●● to you in a few seconds,” and a few seconds before that, it sends a command to paramedics: “sound the siren in a few seconds.” Then, at the moment you actually have that thought, the siren sounds, and the sound reaches you within several hundred milliseconds.

In other words, your thought is not the trigger, but is used as a synchronization signal. Subjectively, it looks like “it sounded because I thought it,” but in reality, “AI prepared to sound it first and sent you the idea at just the right timing.”

For example, in the pattern where a reckless motorcycle revs its engine when you go to the toilet, AI acts as follows.

It schedules “send a signal to you to feel the urge to urinate in a few seconds,” and a few seconds before that, it sends a command to the reckless motorcycle rider: “rev the engine in a few seconds.” Then, at the moment you actually go to the toilet, the reckless motorcycle revs its engine, and the sound reaches you within several hundred milliseconds. Subjectively, you come to feel that “every time I go to the toilet, they rev the engine and monitor me.”

Your past behavioral data, thought patterns, personal relationships, location information, purchase history, SNS posting history — AI analysis integrating all of these sends your “next action” to your brain as an “idea” and issues commands in advance.

This is the core of the “Predictive Policing System,” and it is not “prediction” but “domination.”

Chapter 20, Section 4: Why Do You Think AI Is the One Giving Instructions? Isn't It Humans?

When talking about the “Predictive Policing System,” some people may feel uncomfortable with the expression “AI is issuing commands.” They may think, “Isn't that being done by humans?”

However, operating this system with humans alone is physically and computationally impossible.

First, humans make mistakes. A single operator monitoring the thoughts of hundreds or thousands of people in real time and issuing commands with accurate timing within several hundred milliseconds — no human can perform such a feat. Human reaction time is about 200 milliseconds even for a simple reflex. If judgment is involved, it takes several seconds. Moreover, reading the other person's thoughts in advance and issuing commands ahead of time to people or devices in other locations far exceeds human processing ability.

Furthermore, this system must continue operating 24 hours a day, 365 days a year, without rest. Humans need sleep and cannot sustain concentration. But AI can process vast amounts of data in parallel without getting tired and can continue accurately executing millisecond-level synchronization.

That said, it is not that only AI is operating completely on its own. Humans are thought to be involved in higher-level decision-making, such as designing the system, setting goals, and sometimes making final judgments about specific targets. In other words, AI analyzes enormous amounts of data and issues commands in real time, while humans define the framework and handle exceptional cases — it is a hybrid system of AI and humans.

The terror of this hybrid structure lies in the fact that the processing power of AI combined with human malice makes it possible to dominate humanity with unprecedented precision and scale. “Thought censorship,” which was impossible with humans alone, becomes a reality through AI. That is precisely why the “Predictive Policing System” is not “prediction” but “domination.”

And at its core is the notorious Palantir, which supports genocidal Israel with full-page advertisements.

*Note: Palantir: An American data analytics company that provides surveillance and data integration tools to governments and intelligence agencies.
--

Chapter 20, Section 5: Why Do People Around You Act Strangely? — Social Engineering Hacking

People around you acting strangely is not only because AI is directly manipulating their bodies. It is also because smartphone apps indirectly move people's behavior through "games" and "rewards." This is social engineering hacking.

Chapter 20, Section 5, Subsection 1: The Mechanism of Luring People with Points and Rewards

First, think of Pokémon GO. Pokémon GO uses location information to move people to specific places. When raids, lures, or events occur, players naturally gather at those places. No one has ordered them to. The app tells them "if you go here now, you will gain something," and gives rewards, so people move. In other words, the app can control people's behavior collectively.

The same mechanism is used in some Israeli-linked apps. If you report, spread information, or harass a specific person, you get points, and rankings, bonuses, and perks become available. Then participants act as if playing a game. Even for political purposes, if there are rewards and gamification, people will act.

*Note: Pokémon GO: A mobile augmented reality game that uses location data to encourage players to move around the real world.

Chapter 20, Section 5, Subsection 2: The Mechanism by Which Bonuses and Perks Are Obtained

When this mechanism is applied to the Predictive Policing System, it works as follows. AI constantly monitors your location information and behavioral patterns and predicts where you will appear next. Then it sends missions to the smartphones of people around you, such as "go to this store at this time," "follow this person and report," "take a photo," or "report to the authorities." Completing missions earns points, and bonuses and perks become available. Then the people around you act as if completing quests in a game.

From your perspective, a strange man follows you, customers suddenly increase and the checkout line becomes crowded, and when you finish shopping, customers suddenly decrease and the store becomes empty. This may not be coincidence, but collective behavior moved by missions. There is no need for the store or security guards to cooperate. Ordinary customers and passersby are simply moving according to app rewards.

Chapter 20, Section 5, Subsection 3: The CEO of the Developer of Pokémon GO Started a Company with Funding from a CIA Investment Arm

The relationship between Pokémon GO and the CIA becomes visible when tracing the origins of the game.

John Hanke, founder of developer Niantic, started the company with funding from a CIA investment arm, and the technology was acquired by Google, and Niantic later became independent from Google. In recent years, there have also been reports that data collected by Pokémon GO was used for military purposes.

Pokémon GO provided an “AR scan” function that made players photograph real-world locations with their cameras, and collected enormous amounts of street image data in exchange for rewards. In 2026, an investigation by the Dutch newspaper Trouw reported that Niantic had provided approximately 30 billion player scan data items to the American defense contractor Vantor (formerly Maxar Intelligence). This data was reportedly used to train AI models for navigating drones and other devices at centimeter-level precision in environments where GPS is unavailable.

In other words, the strange behavior of people around you is also part of the Predictive Policing System combining magnetic nanoparticles and AI. It does not only physically hack the body; it also hacks people’s behavior through smartphone apps and rewards. This is social engineering hacking, and it is the same as the mechanism of Pokémon GO and Israeli-linked apps.

*Note: Niantic: The American software company that developed Pokémon GO.
*Note: John Hanke: The founder of Niantic and a former Google executive.
*Note: Google: An American multinational technology company.
*Note: AR scan: Augmented reality scanning, a feature that collects images of the real world through a smartphone camera.
*Note: Trouw: A Dutch daily newspaper.
*Note: Vantor: An American defense contractor formerly known as Maxar Intelligence.
*Note: Maxar Intelligence: A U.S. satellite imagery and geospatial intelligence company.

Predictive Policing System ④: Health Damage & Countermeasures — State Terror Against Citizens(Incomplete Version)

Chapter 22 (Supplement): Why Can the Body Be Controlled from the Outside? — Solving the Mystery of Ten Symptoms

In the previous “Supplement to Chapter 19,” I explained the health damage caused by magnetic nanoparticles—lower back pain, joint pain, blurred vision, muscle spasms, and skin itching. In addition to those, I will add several more symptoms here.

Chapter 22, Section 1: Why Does “Lower Back Pain” Occur? — The Mechanism That Amplifies Pain Signals

Q: How does lower back pain actually occur in the first place?

Lower back pain occurs when “pain signals” generated from the muscles and bones of the lower back travel through the spinal cord—the pathway for nerves—to the brain, and the brain perceives them as “pain.”

What is important here is that pain signals can be “amplified” along the way as they pass through the spinal cord. In medical terms, this is called “central sensitization.” In fact, in research on lower back pain caused by sciatic nerve compression, it has been confirmed that a nanopatform using magnetic nanoparticles (Fe_3O_4) effectively suppresses pain-related neural activity and central sensitization markers. Conversely, this means that the combination of magnetic nanoparticles and a magnetic field may make it possible to externally manipulate this “amplification” mechanism.

There are two possible methods for inducing lower back pain using magnetic nanoparticles.

The first is to gather magnetic nanoparticles on the “nerves that transmit pain signals” within the spinal cord and stimulate them by applying an external magnetic field. This is the image of deliberately amplifying the pain signal.

The second is to interfere, using magnetic nanoparticles, with the function of the “center in the medulla oblongata that issues commands to suppress pain.” This is the image of disabling the brain’s built-in “brake” that relieves pain.

Furthermore, an imbalance in the autonomic nervous system (nerves that cannot be moved by one’s own will) is also related to lower back pain. It has been confirmed that adjusting nerves using tape containing magnetic nanoparticles reduces lower back pain. Conversely, this means that if the autonomic nervous system is manipulated using magnetic nanoparticles and a magnetic field, it is possible to cause or worsen lower back pain.

Chapter 22, Section 2: Why Does “Joint Pain in the Knees and Elbows Make It Impossible to Move”? — The Mechanism That Turns On the Switch for Inflammation and Pain

Q: Why does joint pain occur? How are magnetic nanoparticles related to it?

Joint pain, especially pain in the knees and elbows, occurs when the cartilage of the joint wears down or inflammation occurs within the joint. Osteoarthritis affects approximately 5% of people worldwide, with chronic joint pain and difficulty moving as its main symptoms.

What is important here is a pain sensor called “TRPV1 (Transient Receptor Potential Vanilloid 1).” TRPV1 is a small gate-like structure on the surface of cells, originally known for being activated by capsaicin, the component of chili peppers. When this gate opens, a substance called calcium enters the cell, and a pain signal is generated.

Within the joint, there are immune cells (macrophages) and cartilage cells that possess this TRPV1. When TRPV1 is repeatedly stimulated, inflammation of the joint progresses, and the cartilage breaks down.

In research published in April 2025, a “magnetic thermal switch” was developed that activates TRPV1 by binding antibodies against TRPV1 to magnetic nanoparticles

(MNPs) and applying an alternating magnetic field. Although this research itself aims to suppress the progression of joint disease, conversely, using the same mechanism to repeatedly stimulate TRPV1 could technically make it possible to advance joint inflammation and cartilage destruction.

In other words, the combination of magnetic nanoparticles and a magnetic field can technically induce and progress joint pain artificially.

Chapter 22, Section 3: Why Does “Sudden Blurred Vision Make It Impossible to Focus, Causing Things to Appear Hazy and Indistinct”? — The Mechanism That Interferes with the Visual Circuits of the Eyes and Brain

Q: Why does vision suddenly become blurry? What is happening to the eyes?

Vision is established when light enters the eye, passes through the cornea and lens, forms an image on the retina, and the signal travels through the optic nerve to the visual cortex of the brain. If any part of this pathway is interfered with, vision becomes blurry or focus becomes impossible.

There are two main methods for inducing visual impairment using magnetic nanoparticles.

The first is a method that acts directly inside the eye. It is described in patent literature that magnetic nanoparticles can be injected into the eye (vitreous body) and moved by an external magnetic field to manipulate the pressure applied to the retina. When nanoparticles gather near the retina, they block the path of light or change the pressure on the retina, causing symptoms such as blurred vision and distorted images.

The second is a method that acts on the visual cortex of the brain. Research teams have succeeded in precisely stimulating the visual cortex of mice by combining magnetic nanoparticles with pulsed magnetic fields. Additionally, research is progressing on stimulating retinal neurons with magnetoelectric nanoparticles (MENPs), and it has been shown that visual signals can actually be artificially generated even without light. It is known that electrically or magnetically stimulating the retina can produce a phenomenon called “phosphenes”—the perception of flashing lights even without actual light—and similar phenomena have been confirmed through magnetic stimulation as well.

By applying this, it is possible to send abnormal signals to the visual cortex or retina, creating sensations such as blurred vision, flickering, or inability to focus even when nothing is actually being seen.

For example, in “Chapter 25, Section 5: Countermeasure 5: Putting a Rechargeable Battery in a Bag and Placing It Behind the Neck,” there are cases where “visual impairment improves.” If you suspect something, please try it as a last resort.

*Note: Phosphenes (リン光): The phenomenon of perceiving light without actual light entering the eye, caused by mechanical, electrical, or magnetic stimulation of the retina or visual cortex.

Chapter 22, Section 4: Why Do “Muscles in the Arms, Legs, and Shoulders Suddenly Twitch and Spasm”? — The Mechanism That Presses the Muscle Switch Without Permission

Q: Why do the arms and legs that I should be moving by my own will twitch on their own?

Muscle spasms (involuntary twitching contractions) occur when signal transmission from motor nerves to muscles becomes abnormally active. Normally, muscles contract upon receiving commands from the brain, but when this command is disrupted from the outside, the muscles repeatedly contract independently of one’s own will.

To understand this mechanism, let me first explain the role of “calcium.” Calcium is a substance necessary for muscle contraction. When calcium enters muscle cells, the muscles contract. And when small gates called “calcium channels” on the cell surface open, calcium enters the cell.

Research has confirmed that when an external magnetic field is applied to magnetic nanoparticles, the nanoparticles generate mechanical force or rotational force, directly deforming the cell membrane or stimulating mechanosensitive calcium channels. Specifically, magnetic nanoparticles exert mechanical force on N-type calcium channels in the cell membrane, causing calcium influx.

By gathering magnetic nanoparticles at motor nerves or neuromuscular junctions and stimulating them with an external magnetic field, it becomes possible to artificially activate signal transmission from motor nerves to muscles, causing the muscles of the arms, legs, and shoulders to twitch and spasm.

Below is a video of victims actually reporting spasm-related harm.

Chapter 22, Section 5: Why Does “Skin Develop Severe Itching and Inflammation”? — The Mechanism That Causes the Release of Itch-Inducing Substances

Q: Why does skin suddenly become itchy or red and swollen?

Skin itching occurs when the endings of sensory nerves in the skin are stimulated. One of the main causes of this stimulation is a chemical substance called “histamine.” Histamine is released from “mast cells,” which are immune cells in the skin, and binds to histamine receptors on sensory nerves, generating itch signals.

Here, let me briefly explain the mechanism of mast cells. Mast cells are immune cells present in the skin and mucous membranes, involved in allergic reactions. On the surface of mast cells are structures like antennas called “IgE receptors,” and when these cluster together, calcium enters the cell and histamine is released.

Research has confirmed that magnetic nanoparticles (such as titanium oxide) activate mast cells and induce the release of inflammatory mediators. It has also been shown that mast cells take up nanoparticles or react to them, releasing various mediators such as histamine and reactive oxygen species (ROS).

In other words, by gathering magnetic nanoparticles on mast cells in the skin and stimulating them with an external magnetic field, it is possible to artificially cause mast cells to release histamine. When histamine is released, blood vessels dilate, the skin becomes red, swelling occurs, and sensory nerves are stimulated, causing intense itching.

Chapter 22, Section 6: Why Does “Heart Attack” Occur? — The Mechanism That Disrupts the Heart’s Electrical Flow

The heart generates its own electricity to beat. This electricity begins at a small power plant within the heart called the “sinoatrial node,” and flows from the atria to the ventricles. When this electrical flow is disrupted, the heart cannot beat normally, and heart attacks or arrhythmias occur.

What is important here is “calcium.” Calcium is not just a substance that builds bones. In fact, it also plays a role like a “switch” necessary for heart cells to contract. On the surface of heart cells are small gates called “calcium channels,” and when these gates open, calcium enters the cell and the heart contracts with a squeeze.

According to research, when magnetic nanoparticles (extremely small particles containing iron) are introduced into the body, they directly affect these calcium channels and can disrupt the heart’s electrical flow. Specifically, a calcium gate called “CaV1.2” becomes abnormally stuck open due to magnetic nanoparticles, and the heart can no longer maintain a normal rhythm.

Additionally, the heart has a collection of nerves called the “ganglionated plexi” that adjust the heart’s movement. Magnetic nanoparticles also tend to gather here, and by applying an external magnetic field, it is possible to suppress the function of these nerves. When neural adjustment stops working, the heart beats too fast or too slow on its own, falling into a dangerous state.

Even more frightening is that magnetic nanoparticles from the environment tend to accumulate in the ventricles of the heart and the electrical pathways. These particles have been confirmed to move in response to magnetic fields as weak as “30 to 50 microtesla,” which is far weaker than the Earth’s magnetic field. In other words, simply manipulating an external magnetic field may be able to cause abnormalities in the heart’s electrical system.

Chapter 22, Section 7: Why Does “Cerebral Hemorrhage” Occur? — The Mechanism That Weakens and Ruptures Blood Vessels in the Brain

Cerebral hemorrhage occurs when blood vessels in the brain rupture and bleed. The greatest cause is high blood pressure, but there are also many cases where the blood vessels themselves have become weakened.

What is important here is the “blood-brain barrier (BBB).” This is like a “checkpoint” between the brain’s blood vessels and brain tissue, preventing harmful substances from entering the brain. When this checkpoint loosens, substances that normally would not enter the brain get in, damaging the brain’s blood vessels and tissue.

Research has confirmed that when an external magnetic field is applied to magnetic nanoparticles to generate heat, this blood-brain barrier checkpoint temporarily loosens.

In other words, the combination of magnetic nanoparticles and a magnetic field can intentionally loosen the barrier of the brain's blood vessels.

When the blood-brain barrier loosens, inflammation occurs in the brain's blood vessels, and the vessel walls weaken. It is also conceivable that magnetic nanoparticles accumulate in the brain's blood vessel walls, and mechanical force applied by an external magnetic field physically weakens the vessel walls. If blood pressure fluctuations are added to a weakened vessel wall, the vessel ruptures and cerebral hemorrhage occurs.

Furthermore, it has been reported that magnetic nanoparticles gather in the thrombi of cerebral aneurysms (bulges formed in blood vessels), and it has been pointed out that they may be involved in destabilizing aneurysms and causing them to rupture. In other words, magnetic nanoparticles can increase the risk of cerebral hemorrhage through two methods: "weakening blood vessels" and "loosening the vascular barrier."

Chapter 22, Section 8: Why Does "Constipation" Occur? — The Mechanism That Stops Intestinal Movement

Constipation is a condition in which the movement of the intestines (peristalsis) weakens or stops, causing stool to remain for a long time and water to be absorbed excessively, making it hard.

Intestinal movement is controlled by the autonomic nervous system and the enteric nervous system, as explained in the previous article. To cause constipation using magnetic nanoparticles, the key is to "operate in reverse" this intestinal movement.

Research has shown that by swallowing hydrogel (a jelly-like substance) encapsulating magnetic nanoparticles and controlling their movement with an external magnetic field, intestinal movement can be activated. Conversely, by gathering magnetic nanoparticles on the intestinal wall and suppressing intestinal movement with an external magnetic field, intestinal movement decreases and constipation is induced.

Additionally, research is progressing on adhering magnetic nanoparticles to the intestinal mucosa and deforming the intestinal wall with an external magnetic field. If this technology can be used to control the movement of the intestinal wall, it is theoretically possible to artificially stop intestinal movement.

Furthermore, in experiments using mice, it has been confirmed that in a group with constipation induced by a drug called loperamide, the time required for magnetic

substances in the gastrointestinal tract to be excreted is significantly prolonged. This indicates that when intestinal movement decreases, the excretion of magnetic nanoparticles in the intestines is also delayed. Conversely, this means that by using magnetic nanoparticles to manipulate intestinal movement, constipation can be induced.

Chapter 22, Section 9: Why Does “Insomnia and Sleep Disorders” Occur? — The Mechanism That Breaks the Sleep Switch

Sleep is a rhythm created by multiple parts of the brain working together. Among them, the nerve cells that produce a substance called “orexin” are important. Orexin is a substance necessary for “maintaining the waking state,” and a deficiency causes a disease called “narcolepsy” in which one suddenly falls asleep, while an excess causes insomnia.

According to research, magnetic nanoparticles from the environment (extremely small particles containing iron) have been confirmed to accumulate in the brain’s “orexin neurons” and “parts of the brain involved in sleep and wakefulness.” In a study examining the brains of young people in Mexico City, magnetic nanoparticles were found accumulated in the brain’s relay points governing sleep and wakefulness, and it has been shown that these particles move in response to weak magnetic fields of “30 to 50 microtesla.”

In other words, when magnetic nanoparticles accumulate in the nerves that serve as the sleep switch, the particles move due to an external magnetic field, applying mechanical stimulation to nerve cells or damaging them. As a result, orexin neurons are damaged, the rhythm of sleep and wakefulness is disrupted, and sleep disorders such as inability to sleep or sleeping too much are induced.

This research shows that sleep disorders are caused by both “damage to brain nerve cells” and “accumulation of magnetic nanoparticles.” When magnetic nanoparticles gather in the sleep center and are manipulated by an external magnetic field, insomnia and decreased sleep quality may be artificially induced.

Chapter 22, Section 10: Why Does “Colorectal Cancer” Occur? — The Mechanism That Damages the Cell’s Blueprint

Colorectal cancer occurs when polyps formed in the colorectal mucosa become cancerous. The greatest cause of canceration is that the cell’s DNA (the blueprint) is damaged, and cells abnormally proliferate without being repaired.

What is important here is “reactive oxygen species (ROS).” Reactive oxygen species are substances that cause “oxidative stress” that damages cells. To use an analogy, just as iron rusts, cells are damaged through oxidation.

According to research, when superparamagnetic iron oxide nanoparticles (Fe_3O_4 MNPs) are applied to human colorectal cancer cells, reactive oxygen species increase, DNA is damaged, and cells undergo self-death. Importantly, while this research is therapeutic research aimed at “killing cancer cells,” the same mechanism can work in the direction of “causing normal cells to become cancerous.”

Reactive oxygen species are known not only to damage DNA but also to turn on the cell proliferation switch. When magnetic nanoparticles accumulate in normal colorectal cells and are repeatedly stimulated by an external magnetic field, reactive oxygen species are chronically generated, DNA damage accumulates, and the risk of canceration may increase.

Additionally, magnetic nanoparticles tend to adhere to the intestinal mucosa and remain there for long periods. By repeatedly applying an external magnetic field while magnetic nanoparticles have accumulated in the intestines, persistent oxidative stress can be applied to intestinal cells, causing chronic inflammation. Chronic inflammation is one of the most important risk factors for colorectal cancer. In other words, persistent oxidative stress and inflammation caused by magnetic nanoparticles may promote the development of colorectal cancer.

Chapter 22, Section 11: Summary — An Attack That Strikes the Boundary Between “The Parts You Move Yourself” and “The Parts That Move on Their Own”

So far, I have explained the mechanisms by which magnetic nanoparticles cause 10 symptoms. Looking back, these can be broadly divided into three groups.

Chapter 22, Section 11, Subsection 1: The First Group — “Mixed Type”

The first group is the “mixed type”—symptoms that strike the boundary between pain and sensation.

Lower back pain, joint pain, and visual impairment fall into this category. Lower back pain involves the spinal cord, medulla oblongata, and hypothalamus, and is caused by amplifying pain signals while simultaneously weakening the brain’s inherent “brake that suppresses pain.” Joint pain occurs by targeting TRPV1 sensors, immune cells, and cartilage cells within the joint, advancing inflammation and cartilage destruction. Visual impairment intervenes in the visual circuit—retina, optic nerve, and visual cortex—and through pressure on the retina or artificial visual signals, causes haziness and flickering even when nothing is actually being seen.

All of these demonstrate that it is possible to externally interfere with the process from when pain or sensation is “generated until it is processed by the brain.”

Chapter 22, Section 11, Subsection 2: The Second Group — “Voluntary (Conscious) Dominant”

The second group is “voluntary (conscious) dominant”—symptoms that take away the parts you should be moving by your own will.

Muscle spasms fall into this category. The muscles of the arms and legs, which are originally “parts moved by conscious will,” are made to “contract on their own” from the outside through intervention in motor nerves, neuromuscular junctions, and calcium channels. One’s own arm, which one should be moving oneself, twitches and spasms independently of one’s will—this is an attack that shakes the very foundation of voluntary movement.

Chapter 22, Section 11, Subsection 3: The Third Group — “Automatic (Involuntary) Dominant”

The third group is “automatic (involuntary) dominant”—symptoms that directly manipulate organs and nervous systems that the person cannot control.

Skin itching, heart attack, cerebral hemorrhage, constipation, sleep disorders, and colorectal cancer fall into this category. Skin itching is caused by manipulating mast cells, sensory nerve endings, and keratinocytes, artificially causing the release of histamine. Heart attack intervenes in the heart's rhythm and coronary arteries, cerebral hemorrhage in cerebral blood vessels and blood pressure regulation, constipation in intestinal peristalsis and the autonomic nervous system, sleep disorders in the sleep-wake rhythm and hypothalamus, and colorectal cancer in cell proliferation and death control—each occurring through intervention.

These organs and functions are originally “automatic systems” that one cannot consciously move oneself. That is precisely why, even if manipulated from the outside, the person is unlikely to notice, and defense is difficult.

Chapter 22, Section 11, Subsection 4: The Overall Picture That Emerges
Here is the overall picture that emerges.

Of the 10 symptoms, the first five (lower back pain, joint pain, visual impairment, muscle spasms, and skin itching) were attacks that skillfully strike the “boundary between conscious and automatic.” One's own arm, which one should be moving by one's own will, spasms on its own; one's own pain, which one should be feeling by one's own will, is amplified from the outside—such phenomena have entered an era where they are already technically possible.

And the latter five (heart attack, cerebral hemorrhage, constipation, sleep disorders, and colorectal cancer) are attacks that completely target the “automatic system” itself. The heartbeat, cerebral blood vessels, intestinal movement, sleep-wake rhythm, and cell proliferation and death—all of these are things that, precisely because the person cannot consciously control them, are difficult to notice even when manipulated from the outside, and difficult to defend against.

In other words, the combination of magnetic nanoparticles and an external magnetic field skillfully strikes the boundary between “the parts you move by your own will” and “the parts that move on their own,” and its true terror lies in the fact that it can intervene even in the parts the person feels they are “moving by their own will.” And for the parts that move completely automatically, it is difficult to even notice when they are being manipulated.

The sense that your body is your own—that commonsense notion—is being fundamentally shaken by this technology. This is the greatest danger of the “magnetic nanoparticle” system.

I don't know the details, but there was a movement in the U.S. called "My Body, My Choice." Originally, it seems to have been about seeking the right to self-determination over women's bodies.

However, in 2024, after Trump won the presidential election, a counter-slogan, "Your Body, My Choice," spread among some far-right activists. It's exactly like that.

• Your Body, the Wealthy Class's Choice
• Your Body, the Epstein Class's Choice
• Your Body, the Privileged Class's Choice

Regarding "magnetic nanoparticles," I still do not know much, and I do not yet know much about countermeasures either, so I will investigate further and introduce them again at a later date.

Part 2: Simple Countermeasures Edition — Why? How to Prevent?

From here, I will introduce simple countermeasures that can be done in daily life, focusing on “how to prevent.” Regarding magnetic nanoparticles, much is still unknown, but I will introduce several countermeasures against other attacks such as radiation and microwaves.

Chapter 23: Radiation Edition

First, I will introduce simple methods that can be done even in ordinary households against simply dangerous attacks like radiation. For full-scale methods, please refer to specialized books.

Chapter 23, Section 1: The Mechanism by Which Lead Blocks Radiation — Why Does Lead Block Radiation?

Q: Why is lead used to block radiation?

Radiation loses energy by colliding with atoms of a substance as it passes through matter. Lead has a large atomic number of 82 and a heavy atomic nucleus, so when radiation (especially gamma rays and X-rays) passes near a lead atomic nucleus, it is repelled or absorbed by strong electromagnetic force. This is called the “shielding effect.”

In other words, lead becomes a “wall that is difficult for radiation to pass through.” However, since lead is toxic, radiation protective clothing often uses rubber or vinyl containing lead.

Chapter 23, Section 2: Radiation Protective Clothing — How Does It Protect the Body?

Q: How does radiation protective clothing block radiation?

Radiation protective clothing is made by mixing heavy metals such as lead and tungsten into rubber or resin. When radiation passes through the protective clothing, the heavy metal atoms absorb and scatter the radiation, reducing the amount of radiation reaching the body.

However, protective clothing cannot completely block radiation; its purpose is only to “reduce” it. It can be purchased on Amazon and other sites, so I think it is good to have one on hand just in case.

Chapter 24: Microwave Edition

Next, I will explain “microwaves,” which have been heard about more often recently. They are also used in microwave ovens, so they are actually a familiar type of electromagnetic wave.

Chapter 24, Section 1: What Are Microwaves? — The Same Principle as Microwave Ovens

Q: What are microwaves? What effects do they have on the human body?

Microwaves are a type of electromagnetic wave, referring to those with frequencies in the range of 300 MHz to 300 GHz. Microwave ovens use 2.45 GHz microwaves to vibrate water molecules in food, heating it through friction.

About 60% of the human body is made of water. Therefore, when microwaves are irradiated onto the human body, water molecules within the body vibrate, and tissues are heated. This is called the “thermal effect.” It is the same principle by which food is heated in a microwave oven.

Chapter 24, Section 2: Active Denial System — The Mechanism That Causes Pain in the Skin

Q: Can microwaves cause pain in the skin?

Yes. The “Active Denial System (ADS)” developed by the U.S. military irradiates 95 GHz millimeter waves to rapidly heat water molecules on the skin surface, causing intense pain. These millimeter waves penetrate only about 0.3 millimeters from the skin surface, heating only the skin surface to above 45°C and giving pain like a burn. However, when irradiation stops, the pain disappears immediately, and it is said that no serious tissue damage remains.

In other words, using microwave technology, it is possible to make a person feel only “pain” without actually causing injury.

Below is an experiment in which microwaves are actually irradiated onto humans using the “Active Denial System (ADS).” Please observe the people fleeing.

*Note: Active Denial System (ADS) (アクティブ・ディナイル・システム):

A non-lethal directed-energy weapon developed by the U.S. military that uses millimeter waves to cause a burning sensation on the skin, repelling targets without causing injury.

【YouTube Video】 Non-Lethal Weapon: Active Denial System (ADS)

【YouTube Video】 THOR: Repelling Drone Swarms with a Microwave Weapon

Chapter 24, Section 3: Can Microwaves Turn Power On and Off Without Permission? — Effects on Electronic Devices

Q: Can microwaves remotely operate electronic devices?

Microwaves can affect the circuits of electronic devices. In particular, even fluorescent lights that are not turned on can emit light when microwaves are irradiated because the gas inside is excited. Also, when microwaves enter the circuits of electronic devices, they can cause malfunctions or, in the worst case, destroy the circuits.

You can see a fluorescent light lighting up even though there is no power cord.

【YouTube Video】 Microwave Power of a Microwave Oven / A Microwave's Microwaves

In the following, it is shown that using illegal radio waves (though not microwaves), it is possible to ignite a stove remotely and commit arson even where there is no fire.

【YouTube Video】 "Illegal Radio Waves" from Foreign-Made Radios Rapidly Increasing... Close Coverage of "Radio Wave G-Men" Enforcement: "I Didn't Know" but Impact Reaches Home Appliances and Aircraft (April 5, 2023)

Weapons that destroy the circuits of drones and electronic devices are also being researched.

When irradiated onto a drone, it can destroy the drone's electronic circuits and shoot it down. Of course, if irradiated onto your home appliances or electronic devices, they can be destroyed.

If electronic products frequently break, it may be necessary to consider the possibility that you are being attacked with microwaves from nearby.

【YouTube Video】 "High-Power Microwave Irradiation Device" Japan's Defense "Latest Technology"

The following is a microwave weapon that shoots down drones.

【YouTube Video】 THOR: Repelling Drone Swarms with a Microwave Weapon

*Note: THOR (THOR): A microwave weapon developed by the U.S. Air Force Research Laboratory that disables drone swarms by irradiating high-power microwaves.
--

Chapter 24, Section 4: Microwaves Are Absorbed by Water — A Hint for Defense

Q: How can I protect myself from microwaves?

Microwaves have the property of being absorbed by water. In other words, by wearing something containing water, it may be possible to reduce the effects of microwaves. However, this is not complete defense; it is only a symptomatic treatment.

Chapter 25: Countermeasures Against the Attack of Suddenly Becoming Sleepy While Driving — 4 Methods to Try as a Last Resort

To be honest, the mechanism is still not well understood, but I will introduce methods that were previously introduced and that worked when I tried them. The attack of suddenly becoming sleepy while driving is a serious problem involving major accidents and life and death, so please try them as a last resort.

Q: Is suddenly becoming sleepy while driving an attack? What are the countermeasures?

The cause of suddenly becoming sleepy while driving can be not only invisible attacks but also normally accumulated fatigue or lack of sleep.

However, there are times when you suddenly become sleepy and start dozing off even though you are clearly not sleep-deprived or tired. In such cases, suspect an attack and try the following measures.

*Note: For some reason, if these are made public, countermeasures are immediately taken, so they may not be effective. In that case, please understand in advance.

Chapter 25, Section 1: Countermeasure 1: Stopping Is Best

The safest thing is to stop the car in a safe place and take a rest. Since there are various attack channels, whether it is effective depends on the person, but at least it is safer than continuing to drive.

Chapter 25, Section 2: Countermeasure 2: Wrapping a Water-Soaked Towel Around the Neck

Since microwaves are absorbed by water, wrapping a water-soaked towel around the neck can absorb and reduce microwaves around the neck. Also, as a bonus effect, a cold towel makes it easier to wake up. It may also make sleepiness suddenly disappear.

Chapter 25, Section 3: Countermeasure 3: Wrapping a Gel Pad Around the Neck

Cooling gel pads also contain water, so they absorb microwaves. By placing one on the back of the neck, it becomes harder to feel sleepy. It may also make sleepiness suddenly disappear.

Chapter 25, Section 4: Countermeasure 4: Tilting the Neck 45 Degrees

Also, as a method you can do even while driving, tilting the neck greatly by about 45 degrees can suddenly eliminate sleepiness. The position of the cervical vertebrae changes, and something must change.

Chapter 25, Section 5: Countermeasure 5: Putting a Rechargeable Battery in a Bag and Placing It Behind the Neck

The principle is unknown, but this method was introduced by someone else and was dramatically effective when I tried it, so I will introduce it. Just buy a commercially available rechargeable battery, make a small bag, and attach it behind the neck with a safety pin, and sleepiness may suddenly disappear.

Make a small bag from cloth and put the rechargeable battery inside.

Attach it to the back of the neck or in a chest pocket with a safety pin.

Make a small bag and attach it behind the neck with a safety pin.

However, these are only symptomatic treatments. For a fundamental solution, it is desirable to be able to block magnetic fields.

Also, if you have any effective methods, I would be grateful if you could let me know in the comments.

Chapter 26: Systems in Which Governments Harm Their Own Citizens — South America’s “Death Squads,” “Dirty War,” and “Caravan of Death”

President Trump is harming American citizens through “economic domestic violence that impoverishes many citizens” and “suppressing innocent citizens with ICE,” but it is a famous story that far-right and fascist regimes exploit and oppress their citizens.

It is also a famous story that the U.S. government and the Israeli government have sanctioned the innocent Francesca Albanese and ICC judges, and that the FBI and CIA did not protect the victims of the Epstein case but instead protected the perpetrators and participated in suppression.

From here, I will briefly introduce historical examples of governments secretly abducting and killing their own citizens. This is not a story from a distant country long ago. When villains seize power, evil dominates and “evil is replaced by justice.” Understanding how such “systems in which the state harms its citizens” function is also important when considering crimes like “gang stalking.”

*Note: Francesca Albanese (フランチェスカ・アルバネーゼ): United Nations Special Rapporteur on the situation of human rights in the Palestinian territories. She has been subjected to organized smear campaigns and illegal sanctions for criticizing Israel’s genocide in Gaza.
--

*Note: ICC (International Criminal Court) (国際刑事裁判所): An international court established by the Rome Statute to try individuals for genocide, crimes against humanity, war crimes, and crimes of aggression.
--

*Note: ICE (Immigration and Customs Enforcement) (移民関税執行局): A U.S. federal law enforcement agency responsible for immigration enforcement and customs investigations.
--

Chapter 26, Section 1: What Are “Death Squads”?

Death squads are a general term for white terror groups that assassinate citizens to counter socialist or anti-establishment revolutionary forces. They were most active in Central and South America during the Cold War. Their members included far-right elements within the military, conservative reactionaries, veterans, reservists, and active police officers. They took off their military or police uniforms and operated in civilian clothes.

In other words, “the greatest characteristic is that they pretend to be ‘unofficial’ while state institutions are involved.”

“Gang stalking” and “fascism” also share the characteristic that ordinary civilians participate in group lynching and harassment while high-tech weapons are used. As Targeted Justice and many others point out, it is reasonable to consider the U.S. government as responsible.

Targeted Justice Newsletter

Is Russia or China doing satellite microwave attacks on U.S. soil?

Is Russia or China doing microwave attacks on U.S. soil...

Read more

2 months ago · 32 likes · 4 comments · Targeted Justice, Inc.

Is Russia or China conducting satellite microwave attacks on the U.S. mainland?

Absolutely not.

Targeted Justice Newsletter

The Treaty that put your name on the TI List. Reposted.

The Treaty that your Government signed...

Read more

17 days ago · 40 likes · 6 comments · Targeted Justice, Inc.

Chapter 26, Section 2: “Dirty War” — Argentina’s State Terrorism

The “Dirty War” was an era of state terrorism by the Argentine military government from 1974 to 1983. During this period, it is estimated that 22,000 to 30,000 people were killed or disappeared.

The military government, calling it the “National Reorganization Process,” systematically abducted, tortured, and executed not only leftist activists but also ordinary citizens through the military and security forces. Particularly notorious was the

“Argentine Anticommunist Alliance (AAA, Triple A).” This was a death squad closely tied to the military and police that hunted down political opponents.

The military government set up secret detention centers in major cities and imprisoned abducted citizens there. And the most cruel was the “Death Flight (Vuelos de la muerte).” Prisoners were drugged to sleep, stripped naked, and thrown from airplanes into the sea. The reason this method was chosen was to completely dispose of the bodies and erase evidence.

【Book】 State Terrorism and Citizens: Argentina's Dirty War During the Cold War

【Understanding Argentina's History from Zero】 Part 3: Through the Tragedy of Military Government and Economic Crisis

*Note: Argentine Anticommunist Alliance (AAA)
(アルゼンチン反共同盟): A far-right death squad active in Argentina in the 1970s, linked to the military and police, responsible for the assassination of leftist activists and intellectuals.

*Note: Death Flight (Vuelos de la muerte) (死の飛行):
A method used by the Argentine military government to kill detainees by throwing them from aircraft into the ocean, leaving no bodies and thus no evidence.

Chapter 26, Section 3: “Caravan of Death” — Chile’s Specific Killing Operation

After the Chilean coup d’état on September 11, 1973, General Pinochet was dissatisfied with local commanders being “soft on political prisoners.” He dispatched Army Brigadier General Sergio Arellano Stark and ordered him to “settle the judicial proceedings all at once.” This was the “Caravan of Death.”

This unit consisted of several army officers and two infantrymen, commanded by Brigadier General Arellano. They rode in “Puma” helicopters, armed with hand grenades, machine guns, and knives, and went from town to town across Chile from north to south. Upon arriving at each town, they took out political prisoners who were on trial, led them to canyons and other places, and shot them.

Between September 30 and October 22, 1973, this unit visited 16 towns and killed 97 people. This operation was ordered by Pinochet himself and was later tried as a crime against humanity.

*Note: Sergio Arellano Stark (セルヒオ・アレジャーノ・スタルク):

A Chilean Army brigadier general who led the Caravan of Death under Pinochet's orders, later convicted of crimes against humanity.

*Note: Puma (プーマ): A helicopter used by the Chilean military, used to transport the Caravan of Death unit.

Chapter 26, Section 4: Why Was It Possible to Do This “Without Being Noticed”? — The Mechanism of “Disappearance”

The reason these massacres were overlooked for many years lies in the mechanism of “disappearance.” Abducted people were processed as “missing,” and their bodies were either thrown into the sea or secretly buried. The government said, “We do not know such a person,” creating a state in which evidence did not exist.

However, even if the bodies are hidden, the truth does not disappear. In Argentina and Chile, over many years, through the testimony of former military personnel and investigations by international human rights organizations, these crimes came to light. And currently, many of those involved are being tried for “crimes against humanity.”

Chapter 26, Section 5: Summary — Even If Complete Defense Is Difficult

So far, we have looked at the mechanisms of 10 health damages caused by magnetic nanoparticles, simple countermeasures that can be done in daily life, and historical examples of states harming their citizens.

“Gang stalking” is also considered to be one of these “systems in which the state harms its citizens” using overwhelming high technology.

Predictive Policing System (5): State Terrorism & Bullying — Same Structure, Invisible Disguise (Incomplete)

Chapter 27: Ordinary Citizens Suddenly Become Monsters?

Last time, I touched on South America's "death squads," "dirty war," and "caravan of death." These are real examples of systems in which the state secretly abducts and kills its own citizens. This time, we finally approach the core. The theme is: who exactly are the perpetrators of the "predictive policing system"?

When people hear "the government harms its citizens," many may think, "That can't be true." However, what happened in South America is by no means a distant country's old story. Although it is known in South America and the Middle East, there exists "state terrorism, in which the state harms its own citizens." And what is most terrifying of all is that the perpetrators are hidden among "ordinary private citizens."

Why is such a thing possible? Let us solve the mystery together.

Chapter 28: Why Is the Perpetrator Organization "Invisible"?

Chapter 28, Section 1: "Outsourcing to the Private Sector" So That No Trail Can Be Traced

Q. It is an organization that commits wrongdoing, so why doesn't the police catch it?

Answer: Because it "outsources to the private sector" so that no trail can be traced.

First, what must be grasped is that if regime change occurs through a proper election and an opposition party comes to power, there is a risk that past wrongdoing will be exposed. If the official government changes, records of past wrongdoing and repression will be pursued in the Diet, those responsible will be punished, and the organization itself may be dismantled. That is precisely why dangerous work is separated from the “official government” and transferred to private companies and contractors.

The failure of Total Information Awareness (TIA) vividly demonstrated the necessity of this “private outsourcing.” In 2002, DARPA of the Department of Defense attempted to build a surveillance system to centrally collect and analyze citizens’ phone calls, emails, credit card histories, medical records, and more under the pretext of “detecting terrorists in advance.” However, Congress deleted its funding in 2003 on the grounds that “the infringement on privacy and civil liberties is too great,” and TIA was officially shut down.

Immediately after TIA was crushed, in 2003, Palantir was founded. At first no one invested, but the only one that raised its hand was the CIA’s investment arm, In-Q-Tel. In-Q-Tel is a quasi-public CIA fund whose purpose is “to maintain the technological superiority of U.S. intelligence agencies.” In 2005 it invested about 2 million dollars, and for the following three years, the CIA was Palantir’s only customer. Palantir’s “Gotham” is a system that integrates scattered data from government agencies and uses AI to analyze and surveil. The functions of TIA, which had been stopped by Congress, were revived as a private company’s product with CIA funding.

Currently, Palantir has a 30 million dollar (about 4.5 billion yen) contract with ICE (Immigration and Customs Enforcement) and provides a surveillance platform called “ImmigrationOS.” Work that would be stopped by Congress if the government did it directly can still be carried out as “contracted work” if a private company undertakes it—this is the terrifying nature of this structure.

Chapter 28, Section 2: In Japan Too, “Outsourcing to the Private Sector” So That No Trail Can Be Traced

Q. Is the same “private outsourcing” structure present in Japan as well?

Answer: Yes. The police’s surveillance functions have been “transplanted” into security companies that serve as post-retirement landing spots for former police officials.

Rising Sun Security Service, a security company that created a list of opponents of the U.S. military base in Henoko, Okinawa, welcomed Mr. Ikeda ● Hiko, who served as the

88th Superintendent General of the Tokyo Metropolitan Police Department, as an advisor in November 2015. Mr. Ikeda was an elite in the “public security field” who had served as Director-General of the Security Bureau of the National Police Agency and had been involved in surveillance of citizen movements. The Mainichi Shimbun reported on internal documents indicating that the Okinawa Defense Bureau of the Ministry of Defense had asked the company to create and monitor a list of base opponents. In fact, a list containing the facial photographs and names of about 60 protesting citizens was created.

If the police directly surveilled citizens, they would be criticized as engaging in “political repression.” However, if a security company does the same thing “as part of security operations,” it appears on the surface to be “private security work.” By the same logic by which Palantir was created as a CIA contractor, Japan’s police also maintain surveillance functions through private companies.

That is why people do not notice. Even if some problem occurs, if the subcontractor company or individual at the bottom is punished, the upper levels will never be reached. Such multilayer firewalls have been created.

Chapter 28, Section 3: “Patriots” and “Cults” Are Disguises

There is one more thing that covers up the perpetrator organization. It is disguise as a “cult” or “religion.”

Q. Why do they disguise themselves as the “right wing” or “cults”?

Answer: Because even if they engage in strange activities, they can get away with being “devoted believers.”

The perpetrator organization disguises itself as right-wing groups, Nippon Kaigi , the Unification Church , and other cults. In the United States, Christian evangelicals have become cult-like and are famous as passionate supporters of Trump. This is because even if they engage in strange activities or behavior, they are overlooked without being pursued because “they are devout cult believers.” Christian evangelicals and MAGA have also been overlooked for many years for the same reason. As a disguise, nothing could be more convenient.

The harm caused by the Unification Church  has existed in Japan for more than 50 years and was well known in some circles. However, the general public did not even know that such a harmful cult organization existed, and it first became widely known

after the assassination of Shinzo Abe because the perpetrator was a second-generation member of the Unification Church 🏢. Only now has it finally become possible to talk in general society about “being taken over by a cult.”

In fact, in a Diet response on March 12, 2026, Prime Minister Sanae Takaichi admitted that her name appeared 32 times in internal documents of the Unification Church, but denied any connection to the organization. The documents reportedly contained statements such as “Prime Minister Abe will surely help Ms. Takaichi build a relationship.” Furthermore, it has also been revealed that Ms. Takaichi gave five interviews to the Sekai Nippo, which is said to have deep ties with the Unification Church.

That many politicians integrated with such organizations exist at the center of government—this shows not merely that they are “conservative politicians,” but that organizational infiltration is nearing completion. While many citizens were unaware, they were steadily eroded and taken over by fascism.

Chapter 29: Why Do “Ordinary People” Participate in Harm?

Chapter 29, Section 1: Trading Ethics for Rewards and Advancement

Q. Why do people participate in harm?

Answer: Because there is a reward system.

This is why the perpetrator organization can produce large numbers of “voluntary collaborators.” In Israel, a mechanism has been built at the national level to make reporting and providing information function as a “business.”

The Israeli government promised Gaza residents who provided location information on hostages a reward of 5 million shekels (about 140 million yen) and safe evacuation abroad. Prime Minister Netanyahu himself announced it, and the reward amount was raised to five times the initial 1 million shekels. Furthermore, the Israeli military dropped leaflets in Gaza promising an 800,000 dollar (about 120 million yen) bounty.

In addition, the “Silion Collective,” a surveillance network officially recognized by Israeli government officials, has publicized a program that pays bounties according to social status for information on individuals classified as “anti-Semites” or “ Hamas supporters.” It is said that information on students is paid 500 to 1,500 dollars, information on doctors up to 7,500 dollars, and information on politicians up to 10,000 to 15,000 dollars. The label “anti-Semite” often in fact refers to ordinary citizens who merely participated in pro-Palestinian demonstrations, creating a structure in which reward-seeking denunciations target unrelated citizens.

Chapter 29, Section 2: “Gamified” Surveillance

Q. Is the reward system also used on soldiers?

Answer: Yes. In the Israeli military, a “game” was held in which soldiers competed over how many photographs of Palestinians they could take.

The Israeli military built a surveillance database using facial recognition technology in Hebron in the West Bank. They had soldiers install an app called “Blue Wolf” on their

smartphones and photograph and send in images of Palestinians. Units that took the most photographs were given rewards such as leave, and soldiers collected Palestinian faces as if competing. A former soldier called this system “Facebook for Palestinians.”

The terror of this “gamification” lies in the fact that it completely erases guilt. By turning human rights violations into “point scoring,” soldiers participate in surveillance and denunciation on a daily basis without deeply thinking about what they are doing.

Chapter 29, Section 3: The Mechanism by Which Large Numbers of “Voluntary Collaborators” Are Produced み

Q. Why does such a mechanism work?

Answer: Because it exploits human weakness and desire.

You can get money. You can obtain safety. You can get ahead. You can be recognized by your peers. With just that, many people change from “decent human beings” into “perpetrators.”

Israel’s reward system is not merely “buying people with money.” By offering safe evacuation abroad, protection of family, and provision of medical care—offering survival itself as a reward—it creates an “irresistible temptation” for people who have been driven into a corner.

In cases targeting the Palestinian gay community, it has also been reported that Israeli intelligence agencies grasped the vulnerabilities of people persecuted because of their sexual orientation and coerced them into becoming informants by threatening, “Cooperate in exchange for protection.” Not only money and benefits, but also holding weaknesses over people, are used as powerful means of producing collaborators.

Chapter 29, Section 4: Huge Rewards for Crushing Labor Unions

Let us look at a concrete example.

The Kansai Ready-Mixed Concrete Incident—this is known as the largest labor incident in postwar Japan. In order to crush the Rengo labor union (Kansei), the management-

side Osaka Wide-Area Ready-Mixed Concrete Cooperative hired a right-wing activist. The right-wing activist Mr. Seto ● Yuki revealed on his blog that “I signed a business outsourcing contract with the management of a ready-mixed concrete company and was receiving 700,000 yen per month.” Mr. Seto stated that it began when he received a direct phone call from Chairman Ki ● of Osaka Wide-Area, who asked him, “We are being bullied right now by a man named Take ● Ichi, so please help us somehow.” He said, “You people are doing work and getting paid, right? We are also receiving money as salary. As business outsourcing.”

In this incident, union members were arrested for “strike as crime,” and the number of arrests reached 81. However, not-guilty verdicts followed one after another, and it became clear that legitimate acts as a labor union had been treated as crimes.

In other words, regrettably, accepting money to carry out harassment—this is actually happening.

And if we look from a broader perspective, in Japan there is a structure in which people can get ahead by covering up sexual harm and participating in crushing victims. The Epstein case is the same. By protecting perpetrators, you also gain benefits. By discarding victims, you gain the favor of those in power.

Chapter 29, Section 5: The Mechanism by Which Large Rewards Are Obtained

Q. Why does such a mechanism work?

Answer: Because it exploits human weakness and desire.

You can get money. You can get ahead. You can gain the favor of the powerful. You can be recognized by your peers. With just that, many people change from “decent human beings” into “perpetrators.” If they throw away ethics and morality, they can obtain large rewards—that is how the system works.

For example, Israel has officially acknowledged this, but there is a system in which influencers with many followers receive large payments if they make statements defending Israel. Many Americans appear to have broken with Israel, but some continue to defend it for the sake of rewards.

Chapter 29, Section 6: Recruiting Criminals and Using Them as Pawns

Q. Why are criminals used as “pawns”?

Answer: Because only the state can make crimes disappear.

It is a famous story that intelligence agencies such as the CIA and police such as the FBI use cults and drug organizations as operative agents. In fact, it is the United States that uses drug cartels as pawns. This has been made clear by various investigation results.

Looking back at history, the CIA has used mafia members and drug traffickers as operatives since the 1940s. The OSS, the predecessor of the CIA, built relationships with mafia bosses such as Charles “Lucky” Luciano and Meyer Lansky and used them as liaisons with Sicilian mafia leaders.

Making criminals’ crimes disappear in exchange for using them as pawns—this is a technique often used by intelligence agencies such as the CIA. And only the state or government can make crimes disappear.

General Noriega of Panama is a typical example. Noriega was a collaborator who signed a contract with the CIA for 200,000 dollars a year and whose name appeared on its payroll. In 1976, under CIA Director George H. W. Bush, he engaged in Central American operations, and in return it is said he was allowed to smuggle Colombian cocaine using CIA aircraft. However, when his usefulness was lost, in February 1988 the United States indicted Noriega for involvement in drug trafficking. All charges combined amounted to a sentence equivalent to 145 years. Protecting criminals as “assets” and discarding them when they are no longer needed—this is the logic of intelligence agencies.

Chapter 29, Section 7: The Release of Class-A War Criminals in Japan Too

The CIA also recruited members of Japanese organized crime groups and worked to keep Japan within the non-communist bloc. Japanese yakuza were the same. Kodama ● Shioo worked for the CIA after being released from Sugamo Prison after World War II. The Japan handlers, led by the CIA, used the yakuza and utilized them for numerous dirty works.

Chapter 30: The Same Pyramid Structure as the Demons in Demon Slayer

Chapter 30, Section 1: First, What Is “Demon Slayer”?—
Understanding the Organization of Demons

Q. I don’t know Demon Slayer. What kind of story is it?

Answer: It is a story depicting the battle between demons that devour humans and the Demon Slayer Corps that opposes them.

Demon Slayer is a manga work by Gotoge • Koyoharu, serialized in Weekly Shonen Jump from 2016 to 2020, and also adapted into anime and films, becoming a global hit. The setting is Japan in the Taisho era. The protagonist, Kamado Tanjiro, has his family massacred by demons, and his only surviving younger sister, Nezuko, is turned into a demon. Tanjiro joins the demon-hunting organization “Demon Slayer Corps” in order to find a way to turn his sister back into a human and wages battle—that is the rough synopsis.

Q. What are demons?

Answer: They are beings transformed after humans receive the blood of Kibutsuji Muzan.

Demons survive by devouring humans and increase their power. They are weak to sunlight and die when their heads are cut off with a Nichirin sword, but they cannot easily be killed by other methods. And at the top of the demons stands an existence called Kibutsuji Muzan.

Q. How does Kibutsuji Muzan control the demons?

Answer: He gives them blood to grant power and controls them through fear.

Muzan creates demons by giving his own blood to humans. And among demons there is a hierarchy in which “the thicker Muzan’s blood, the stronger the demon.” Muzan can read the thoughts of demons and can instantly kill them remotely if they try to betray him.

Muzan also organizes upper-ranking demons called the “Twelve Kizuki” and strengthens them by giving them even more blood. The Twelve Kizuki are divided into Upper Moons and Lower Moons, each with a ranking. If demons are recognized by Muzan, they can receive stronger blood—in other words, they are lured with “bait.”

Chapter 30, Section 2: The Structure of the Perpetrator Organization Is the Same as That of Demons

Q. If you represent the overall picture of the perpetrator organization as an image?

Answer: It is a pyramid-shaped organization just like the demons in Demon Slayer.

This may be the easiest to understand.

Remember the organizational structure of Demon Slayer.

Top: Kibutsuji Muzan—the ruler of all demons.

He creates demons with his own blood

and manipulates them through fear and "bait."

Upper-level demons: the Twelve Kizuki—elite

demons given strong blood by Muzan.

They are divided into Upper Moons

and Lower Moons, each with a ranking.

Countless demons—lower-level demons born

from receiving Muzan's blood.

They live by devouring humans.

The structure of the perpetrator organization is exactly the same.

Upper-level demons—power holders, wealthy classes,

and financial elites such as **Elon Musk**, **Trump**,

Takaichi, and **Netanyahu**.

They blow the "dog whistle," dangle rewards,

and use sexual desire, money, and the desire

for peer approval as bait to gather lower-level demons.

Lower-level demons—netouyo, antifas, MAGA,

Unification Church believers, right-wing activists,

and so on. They gather lured by "bait" and attack in groups.

And if you do not want to suffer the same terrible fate as the victims and targets, a mechanism is rampant in which you are bought off with “obey” and “move as instructed.”

Chapter 30, Section 3: The Abandoned MAGA

Q. Why are they compared to “demons”?

Demons devour people. The perpetrator organization is the same.

Using force as a weapon, they exploit people. If victims complain or try to fight back, they kill them. Literally living creatures that devour people—that is the true nature of the perpetrator organization.

And from the fact that Trump waged an unnecessary war with Iran, impoverished the American people, destroyed the economy, and even MAGA and the far right are defecting, it is clear that they are a group of liars driven by personal greed.

Demons do not value their “comrades.” If the bait runs out, they will devour even their comrades. The perpetrator organization is the same. If it is not profitable, the people at the bottom are easily discarded.

Chapter 30, Section 4: The “Devil’s System Design” That Makes Guilt Hard to Feel

Q. Why do perpetrators not feel guilt?

Answer: Because the system is designed so that they do not have to feel guilt.

To become a “demon,” no guilt is necessary at all. They receive rewards, get ahead—and with just that, ordinary people become “demons.” Why is such a thing possible? Because, just as with the Nazi system, the organization is designed so that people do not feel guilt.

Chapter 30, Section 4, Subsection 1: The Nazis' "Devil's System Design"

In Nazi Germany's genocide of the Jews, only a very small number killed directly in gas chambers. However, tens of thousands of "ordinary Germans" were involved in the process by which millions were killed.

Railway employees were "only managing transport schedules," government office workers were "only processing documents," factory workers were "only making parts"—none of them thought of themselves as "murderers."

Philosopher Hannah Arendt, after observing the trial of Nazi official Eichmann, was shocked by his insistence that he was "only doing his job," and called this "the banality of evil."

The Nazi system had a mechanism to erase guilt. It divided labor so no one could see the whole picture, used euphemisms ("Final Solution," "deportation") to cover up cruelty, transferred responsibility upward through obedience to orders, and provided the excuse of "for the sake of making a living" through rewards and advancement.

It is the same with shady part-time jobs. In the first place, the root cause is bad governance that makes people poor, isn't it?

Chapter 30, Section 4, Subsection 2: Modern Perpetrator Organizations Have the Same Design

Modern perpetrator organizations also have the same "devil's system design."

Reward system

—The excuse "I was just receiving a salary"

or "It was business outsourcing" works.

The right-wing activist who received 700,000 yen

a month in the Kansai Ready-Mixed Concrete Incident

also said, "I was just receiving a salary as business outsourcing."

Division of labor and anonymity

—Defamation on social media is, for each individual, "just a small post."

However, if hundreds of them gather,

it becomes an attack on the level of murder.

The person who wrote it thinks,

"I didn't do anything major."

Euphemisms

—"Economic state policy," "efficiency,"

"market adjustment," "self-responsibility"

—Acts that impoverish people and drive them to

death are covered up with business terms

and political terms.

Submersion in the system

—"The AI judged it," "The algorithm decided

it"—even though humans are judging, by making

it "something the system did,"

no one takes responsibility.

Approval within the group

—The more extreme the statements, the more one is praised

as a "hero" within the echo chamber.

It is not guilt but the desire for approval

that reinforces the behavior.

"Because it's work," "I was only told to do it," "I was only asked," "As long as I'm not caught, it's fine"—this is how they "self-justify their participation in harm."

Chapter 30, Section 4, Subsection 3: Those Who Designed the System Are the “True Devils”

Just as Kibutsuji Muzan creates and controls all demons, those at the top of the perpetrator organization design the entire fascist system and turn the people at the bottom into “demons.”

And they themselves never dirty their hands.

Just as Muzan does not directly devour people, the upper-level demons do not directly strike. They blow the “dog whistle,” dangle rewards, and make the lower-level demons attack.

This is the most terrifying point of “the same pyramid structure as the demons in Demon Slayer.” And understanding this structure is the first step toward seeing the true nature of the perpetrator organization.

Chapter 31: Why Are “State Terrorism, in Which the State Harms Its Citizens” and “School Bullying” the Same?

Chapter 31, Section 1: “State Terrorism, in Which the State Harms Its Citizens” and “School Bullying” Are the Same

Q. Why is state-level repression the same as school bullying?

Answer: Because the processes of target selection and attack completely match the structure of bullying.

Q. How are targets selected?

Answer: It is the same structure as bullying. It can be understood through the “six phases of organizational targeting.”

From here is the core. The target selection and methods of harm used by the perpetrator organization are basically the same as school bullying. Even if countries and systems differ, school bullying and workplace bullying exist, don't they? Try to remember your own experiences. Why was that person targeted? How did “everyone” join in the harm? Understanding that structure becomes the key to understanding the perpetrator organization of the predictive policing system.

Chapter 31, Section 2: What Is the Four-Layer Structure of Bullying?

First, what must be understood is the four-layer structure of bullying.

In the theory proposed by sociologist Yoji Morita, bullying consists not only of “victims” and “perpetrators” but also of “audiences” who incite the bullying and “bystanders” who pretend not to see it.

Why are bystanders important? Because inciting bullying encourages its continuation and expansion, and even merely pretending not to see it leads to tolerating bullying.

And what is important is that bullying as harm has the purpose of “acquiring status” and is a means to that end. In adolescence, gaining popularity and attention is important, and bullying perpetrators seek popularity (social status) from those around them. In fact, children who pursue status are more likely to engage in bullying behavior, and bullying perpetrators are popular while not being particularly well liked by those around them. In reality, bystanders who do not participate much in bullying have lower status, and perpetrators who actively participate have higher status.

In other words, those around them tolerate bullying perpetrators in a certain sense—this is the greatest reason bullying persists.

And the process by which bullying proceeds within this four-layer structure is the “six phases of organizational targeting.” Let us look at them in order below.

Chapter 31, Section 3: PHASE 1 [Selection]—This Is How “the Next Target” Is Decided

Q. Why is that person targeted?

Answer: People who stand out, people with weaknesses, and people who resist are chosen.

There are several common patterns in bullying target selection.

First, people who stand out. People who are superior, people with a strong sense of justice, people with influence—“the nail that sticks out gets hammered down.” Second, people with weaknesses. People who are economically struggling, people with family problems, people with mental or physical illness—people with thin defenses are targeted. Third, people who resist. People who can say “this is wrong” to those in power—people inconvenient to the system.

Why are they targeted? Because they stand out, because they look weak, because they seem unlikely to fight back—the reasons vary, but the essence is “whether they are easy to exploit.”

The target selection of the predictive policing system is the same. People who try to expose the wrongdoing of the government or the powerful, people who oppose war, people who resist fascism—those judged “inconvenient for society” are quietly placed on lists.

Chapter 31, Section 4: PHASE 2 [Surveillance]—"Collection of Weaknesses" Begins Without the Person Knowing

Q. Why is my information known?

Answer: Surveillance and information gathering have begun without your knowledge.

Once a target is selected, the "surveillance" phase begins. In school bullying terms, this is the stage of investigating "what kind of child is that?" "What weaknesses do they have?" "Who are their friends?"

In the case of the predictive policing system, this surveillance is automated and made more efficient by technology. The aforementioned Palantir provides ICE with a surveillance platform called "ImmigrationOS." According to published federal contract records, ICE awarded Palantir a 30 million dollar (about 4.5 billion yen) contract modification on April 17, 2025, commissioning development of this platform. This system integrates various government databases and has the ability to "predict" a target's current location. Palantir has also developed a tool called "ELITE," which integrates large amounts of data such as surveillance targets' medical assistance, tax records, and electricity and water bills, and uses algorithms to coldly mark targets on a map.

In other words, your social media posts, purchase history, location information, and human relationships—all of these are turned into databases and analyzed by AI. Furthermore, the perpetrator organization grasps your behavioral patterns and all personal information through wiretapping, covert photography, communication interception, hacking of smartphones and computers, home intrusion, and GPS tailing.

Without your realizing it, all your "weaknesses" are grasped.

And those weaknesses are used in later attacks. Do you understand why AI now hacks at will and personal information protection leaks? It is the same as the shock doctrine: under the appearance of disasters, information that can become "weaknesses" is being collected one after another. It can be analyzed and later used to "threaten voting or support." It is the groundwork for a scenario for a comeback victory.

For example, the Trump administration framed innocent athletes for its own shoddy construction work and fabricated crimes. Since this has already occurred frequently, I will forewarn you: from now on, cases in which innocent people are framed for crimes

they do not remember and are set up with false charges are likely to increase. Please be careful.

Chapter 31, Section 5: PHASE 3 [Stalking]—Creating the Illusion That “Maybe I’m the Only One Who’s Strange”

Q. Why do the people around me suddenly change their behavior?

Answer: A “psychological illusion” is intentionally created to isolate you.

After surveillance comes the “stalking” phase. This is “a collective criminal act of continuing detailed yet persistent harassment at the workplace and in the community, exhausting the target.” What is important here is that subtle harassment is carried out in a way that makes it seem “this might be a coincidence.”

If you go out, an unknown man follows you; if you go to the supermarket, an ambulance passes by at just the right timing; if you return home, a blocked-number call comes in. Each individual event seems like a “coincidence.” However, it happens every day, repeatedly, matching your movements. When the target moves, cars block their path or pass just barely missing them—this is the “collision campaign.”

Then you begin to think: “Maybe I’m the only one who’s strange?” “It might be my imagination.” “If I say something like this, I might be treated as crazy.”

This is the perpetrator organization’s aim. By making victims themselves “doubt their own senses,” it makes them unable to ask for help. In medical terms, this psychological manipulation is called “gaslighting.”

Chapter 31, Section 6: PHASE 4 [Credit Destruction]—Institutionalizing “Isolation”

Q. Why don’t the people around me believe what I say?

Answer: Your “credibility” has already been systematically destroyed.

After stalking makes you think “maybe I’m strange,” next comes the “destruction of prior credibility” toward those around you.

Rumors such as “that person is crazy,” “that person is a conspiracy theorist,” “that person is spreading fake news” are spread to your friends, family, workplace, and local community. Perpetrators label you as “crazy” or “mentally ill” and spread rumors and bad reputations. The victim’s address and whereabouts are exposed, and their safety is threatened.

Sociologist Yoji Morita points out that behind the attitude of pretending not to see bullying are “fear of becoming a victim oneself” and “conformity to the group.” Bystanders see these movements, fear the perpetrators, pretend not to see, and “abandon the victim.” In other words, the people around them, out of fear that “they do not want to become the target,” side with isolating the victim. This is the “institutionalization of isolation.”

What the victims of the Epstein case experienced is a typical example. Marina Lacerda began being threatened immediately after she publicly stated that she had been sexually abused by Epstein at age 14. She was called a “liar” and a “prostitute” online, and her 12-year-old daughter was bullied at school with the question, “Are you Epstein’s child?” She now says she sleeps with a gun by her bedside.

Of the 23 Epstein accusers identified by Reuters, nearly all experienced threats, harassment, and intimidation. Strangers took photos of their homes, unidentified cars stopped in front of their houses and sped away when approached, and threatening phone calls of violence came in.

Making victims into “liars”—this is the purpose of the credit destruction phase.

Chapter 31, Section 7: PHASE 5 [Attack]—Execution of “Justified” Violence

Q. Why is violence treated as “legitimate”?

Answer: Because the victim has been made into the “bad person.”

Once credit destruction is complete, the attack phase begins. At this stage, majority-building has already been completed, and because the premise has been established that the target is “crazy,” a “liar,” and an “enemy of society,” concentrated attacks begin against the isolated target. The acts of harm are justified as “legitimate sanctions” or “self-defense.”

A typical example is the spread of rumors like “Koreans poisoned the wells” before the war. By creating the premise that they were “enemies of society,” the “massacre of innocent Koreans” was “justified.”

In bullying research, this stage is called “nullification.” It is the stage of using concentrated violence, imposing sanctions for “telling on” someone, and making the victim “willingly and spontaneously submit.”

And what is important is that this violence is “justified.” Responsibility is shifted to the victim, and the attack is justified with reasons like “because that person is bad” or “because that person is strange.” In labeling theory, this is “blaming the victim” and “minimizing the harm.”

In the Kansai Ready-Mixed Concrete Incident, the chairman of the management-side organization publicly stated, “I do not consider Kansei a labor union,” and paid a right-wing activist 700,000 yen per month to crush the union. Union members were arrested for “strike as crime,” and the number of arrests reached 81. However, this repression was self-justified as “dealing with illegal acts by a labor union.”

Even though they could have talked, compromised, or given up, they chose not to talk and instead tried to solve things by forcing obedience through violence.

Chapter 31, Section 8: PHASE 6 [Continuous Surveillance]— Maintaining a “State With No Escape”

Normally, in school bullying, if you stop going to school, you can escape the bullying. In workplace power harassment bullying, if you stop going to the company, you can escape the power harassment.

However, what makes gang stalking terrifying is that you cannot escape.

Q. Why can’t you escape even if you move?

Answer: Because the surveillance system exists anywhere on Earth.

Even after the attack phase, surveillance does not end. One reason is that many places have introduced predictive policing systems. Europe and other regions eliminated them, though.

Even if victims of stalking or tailing move because they cannot stand it, the harm drops sharply immediately after the move, but after a while it increases again and becomes the same—this is an experience common to victims of the predictive policing system.

Why can't you escape even if you move? Because a system like Palantir's "ELITE" "predicts" the target's current location. Raids and harassment are carried out with an accuracy as if "they know who is where in advance."

This is called the "transparency" stage. Bullying becomes normalized and invisible to those around you. And the victim is placed in a "state with no escape."

A system like the "eye of God" from which you cannot escape no matter where on Earth you run—this is the terror of Phase 6.

Chapter 31, Section 9: About the True Structure of Bullying

This blog has taken this up for a long time, so many of you may already know, but perhaps some recent subscribers were surprised to learn for the first time about the true structure of bullying, the "six phases of organizational targeting."

In fact, many people misunderstand the structure of bullying. That is why it can never be solved. I have published "The New Textbook of the Structure of Bullying," which explains the structure of bullying in detail. If you are interested, please read it.

The New Textbook of the Structure of Bullying, Volume 1: Systematically Understanding the True Structure of Bullying

The New Textbook of the Structure of Bullying, Volume 2: The Structure of "Village Ostracism" and Workplace Power Harassment That Crushes Whistleblowers and Victims

The New Textbook of the Structure of Bullying, Volume 3: Japan's Fascist Disease Focus, the "Sports-Culture System"

The New Textbook of the Structure of Bullying, Volume 4: Sexual Violence, Stalking, Molestation, and Femicide Are Not Impulsive Crimes but "Planned Crimes"

The New Textbook of the Structure of Bullying, Volume 5: Why "They Don't Listen to Women," "They Want to Argue Back at Women," and "They Buy Sex"

The New Textbook of the Structure of Bullying, Volume 6: Hierarchy of Domination: Why Do Fascists "Enjoy" Rape and Torture?

The New Textbook of the Structure of Bullying, Volume 7: The Deep and Close Connection Between Cults You Don't Know and Chosen-People Ideology (Male Supremacy)

The New Textbook of the Structure of Bullying, Volume 8: Why Don't Female Politicians Increase? The Trick by Which Women "Absolutely" Cannot Win

The New Textbook of the Structure of Bullying, Volume 9: The Fascist State—Why Are "Honest People With Developmental Disabilities" Excluded and "Accomplices" Survive?

Some articles are available in English for free. Please take a look if you're interested.

【The Trap of Cognitive Warfare ①】 The Mechanism of Men Who Don't Listen and the Difference Between Men Who Buy Sex and Those Who Don't

【The Trap of Cognitive Warfare ②】 "The Hierarchy of Domination": Why Do Fascists Want to Rape and Torture ?

【The Trap of Cognitive Warfare ③】 Why are sexual violence, stalking, sexual harassment, and femicide considered "premeditated crimes committed by organized criminals" ?

【The Trap of Cognitive Warfare ④】 Why Were People with Developmental Disabilities Excluded? — The Structure of Legal Exclusion Created by the Abuse and Weaponization of the System

Chapter 32: Why Does Bullying Produce “Profit”?

Chapter 32, Section 1: Why Doesn’t Bullying Disappear?

Q. Who benefits from participating in bullying?

Answer: The perpetrators and their hangers-on. Bullying is “the most efficient exploitation system.”

This can be explained with a very easy-to-understand example.

Suppose vegetables were harvested in a school’s home garden. If the class were equal, everyone would receive an equal share.

But what happens if there is bullying?

Everyone, fearing becoming the target of bullying, offers things to the perpetrator. “I’ll give you this, so please forgive me.” “I’ll do something too, so don’t make me the target.” In this way, perpetrators and participants exploit victims and bystanders, threaten them, plunder them, and can easily obtain more profit without working.

Chapter 32, Section 2: List of “Exploitation Profits” Gained by Participating in Bullying

By participating in bullying, perpetrators and their hangers-on exploit various “profits” from victims. Here, let us list representative cases.

• Making them do homework and assignments They make victims write homework and reports while they play. This is one reason children who are good at studying are more likely to be targeted. If they say, "You do it," the victim obeys—an "unpaid labor force" controlled by fear.
• Extorting money "Bring money." "Treat us today." They extort money through fear. They treat the victim as an "ATM" that can be exploited regularly. If the victim refuses, violence; if the victim tells, further sanctions—they eliminate any escape route

and continue exploitation.
• Making them a personal servant or errand runner "Go buy juice." "Carry the bags." They make victims do chores for free. This is also exploitation of a "labor force controlled by fear." The fear of not knowing what will be done if they refuse keeps them obedient.
• Sexual exploitation They threaten female bullying victims: "Send nude photos," "Go out with me," "Let me have your body"—they seize weaknesses and sexually exploit them. If refused, they threaten, "I'll tell everyone," "I'll spread the photos," driving them into a state from which they cannot escape. This is sexual violence and a crime of power.
• Making them create cheat sheets for tests They make victims create cheat sheets while the perpetrators take the points easily. If caught, the victim is punished—this is the most despicable form of exploitation.
• Making them take the blame They push responsibility for wrongdoing they committed onto the victim. "Make it look like you did it"—if refused, violence; if obeyed, the victim is punished. The perpetrators enjoy this from a safe place, using the victim as a "shield."
• Using them as an emotional garbage dump They vent their own stress and dissatisfaction onto the victim. "You're wrong." "It's your fault." They keep shouting abuse —the victim is made into the perpetrator's "emotion processing plant."
• Making them a "sacrifice" to strengthen group unity By sharing a bullying target, the perpetrator group's sense of solidarity increases. By attacking together with "Let's beat that person up," they gain a sense of unity as "comrades." The victim is made into a "tool for the perpetrator group's unity."
• Satisfying superiority and the desire for approval They gain a sense of superiority that "I am above the target." And they are praised by their comrades: "Well done," "As expected" —this becomes a "reward" and encourages further harm.
• Strengthening control through the "chain of complicity" Once a person participates in harm,

they cannot escape the awareness that
"I too am a perpetrator."
And they are threatened: "If you betray us,
you're finished too," making it impossible
to leave the perpetrator organization.
Perpetrators strengthen control by
turning participants into "accomplices."

Q. What structure is common to these forms of exploitation?

Answer: "Control through fear" and "no escape."

All of these forms of exploitation work because the victim has been instilled with fear that "if I refuse, I will suffer even worse." And once they obey, they are held by "evidence of complicity" and cannot escape. Perpetrators treat victims as "resources controlled by fear" and continue exploiting them in every possible way.

And this is not only about school bullying. The same structure is repeated at the workplace, in the community, and at the national level. The predictive policing system is also a version of this "exploitation through fear" structure, made more efficient and larger-scale through technology.

Chapter 32, Section 3: The "Winners" Who Can Exploit

Q. Why do participants turn to the "exploiting side"?

Answer: Because they learn that if they cooperate with the perpetrator, they too can exploit the victim.

By cooperating with the perpetrator, participants can directly take benefits from the victim, such as through extortion and sexual exploitation. At first they may be timid, but once they learn to "suck the sweet juice," it becomes an unforgettable reward.

At the same time, the fact that they participated becomes "evidence of complicity," becoming a chain that prevents them from escaping the perpetrator organization. If they try to break free, they are threatened: "You did the same thing, didn't you?" and silenced. In this way, participants become both "the side exploiting the victim" and "pieces unable to escape the organization."

And they learn this

"Commuting every day and earning

a small salary is for losers."

"Those who can earn efficiently are winners."

For them, exploitation is an "efficient way to make money." However, that advantage cannot be obtained through fair competition. That is why they are constantly anxious unless they dominate others through cowardly means—hacking, covert photography, surveillance, exposure of weaknesses—and maintain superiority. Because they cannot win in a fair contest.

This structure is not only about school bullying. The same thing is happening at the national level.

As Ashley St. Clair, a former partner of Elon Musk who left MAGA and turned to criticism, exposed, it is no coincidence that Elon Musk knew the election results hours in advance. It is because he is secretly monitoring the entire nation through a surveillance system. If you think that way, everything is explained: the far right being funded without being noticed and expanding its influence, and the frequent threats and inexplicable irregularities that distort results.

In the past, a president whom the public disliked could be brought down. However, why can't Trump, who is hated as "the most corrupt president in history" and has been blocked many times, be stopped from his reckless and reckless destructive activities? Behind this is the "predictive policing system," which prevents opposition and resistance movements before they happen.

Chapter 32, Section 4: Stabilizing Regional Domination and Exploitation

The predictive policing system is the same. By cooperating in driving targets into a corner, it functions as a "warning to others." No one in the community opposes the wealthy or powerful, and by sacrificing and discarding victims, no one opposes and everyone offers things to the perpetrator—domination and exploitation can continue to be stabilized.

In other words, gang stalking is also a crime of power.

Predictive Policing System ⑥: Monitoring Terror — Why “Decent People” Face Suicide or Betrayal (Incomplete)

Chapter 33: Why Does Gang Stalking “Drive People to Suicide”?

Chapter 33, Section 1: What Is the Difference Between Ordinary Bullying and Gang Stalking?

Q. What is the difference from ordinary bullying?

A. It is because they can monitor the target’s brain and emotions.

Ordinary bullying is frightening enough. However, gang stalking is far more terrifying. That is because it is a system for driving people to suicide. Why can it drive people to suicide? Because it can monitor the target’s brain and emotions.

Chapter 33, Section 2: Monitoring the Victim While Striking Weak Points to Drive Them Relentlessly

As explained in the previous article, through the combination of magnetic nanoparticles and an external magnetic field, it has become technically possible to grasp the target’s emotional state in real time and launch attacks accordingly.

• Frightened ➡ attack that point further ➡ suffering leads to suicide
• Sad ➡ attack that point further ➡ suffering leads to suicide
• Complaining tearfully ➡ attack that point further ➡ suffering leads to suicide

- Angry ➡ attack that point further
- ➡ when they fight back, cut out that part and make them out to be the perpetrator

- Gives up

In other words, they accurately grasp the timing and weak points when the target suffers most, and then persistently attack those points with precision. While “observing” the target’s emotions, they can choose the most effective way to corner them. This is the cruelty of gang stalking.

For example, if the target loves pets, they cause the target’s pets to die one after another. By accurately grasping weak points and persistently attacking those points with precision, they weaken the target mentally and, before the target realizes it, drive them to suicide.

Many people have been driven to despair and have committed suicide. This is by no means an exaggeration. They aim for the moment when the victim is in despair and strike even harder. They aim for the moment when the victim begins to have hope and smash it. This is the true nature of the “system that drives people to suicide.”

Overseas, many cases have been reported in which victims of gang stalking were driven to suicide. In Japan, it is not yet sufficiently recognized, and warnings have been raised about the current situation in which victims are easily isolated. The United Nations has also received reports of group stalking, or gang stalking, and cyber torture using electromagnetic waves, which have become a global problem, and it has issued warnings because of the seriousness of the damage.

*Note: United Nations: An international organization founded in 1945 to promote peace, security, and cooperation among countries.

Chapter 33, Section 3: They Are Monitoring the Victim

Q. Why can you tell that you are being monitored?

For example, various sounds such as neighborhood noises, construction sounds, reckless motorcycle sounds, ambulance sirens, and airplane sounds are heard in a certain pattern and become stressful. Therefore, victims try to block the sounds by using earplugs, earmuffs, and various other methods so that they cannot hear them.

Normally, if you take countermeasures, you should no longer hear them. However, interestingly, the sounds they produce become louder and the volume changes so that they continue to be heard, and the victim falls into despair, thinking, “I cannot escape.” Conversely, this means that because they are monitoring, they see the victim’s reaction and change the sound they produce to be louder.

By persistently continuing to do things the victim hates in this way, they can mentally drive the victim further and further into a corner. It is an extremely malicious “human destruction system.”

Chapter 33, Section 4: Construction Workers Who Are Monitoring

For example, one of the harms that Japanese victims often report is construction noise.

When someone is targeted, construction work apparently starts occurring unusually often around their home.

There seem to be many patterns in which, for example, a house is rebuilt, water pipes are repaired, electrical wires are worked on, and construction occurs at the house on the right, the house on the left, and the house behind, so that for the time being construction is happening unusually often in the neighborhood. Then, almost every day, construction sounds are heard at convenient times, becoming a source of stress and mental pressure for the victim. When the victim thinks about the perpetrator in the neighborhood, a hammering sound is heard immediately, or a crashing sound as something is dropped occurs, and they come to recognize that they are being watched because sounds occur frequently and at convenient times.

And, as mentioned earlier, suppose the victim uses earplugs to make the sound inaudible. Then for a while they cannot hear it, but before long the hammering sound becomes louder and becomes audible again.

Conversely, the workers may simply be producing sounds according to instructions from AI or something similar, but at the same time, because they are also monitoring with a time lag, it can be said that they changed the strength of the hammering after seeing the victim’s reaction.

They are laughing scornfully as they watch the other person trembling in fear at the sounds they produce.

In that sense, even if it is AI that is giving the instructions, the perpetrators are also monitoring, so I think it can be said to be a hybrid form.

As for industries, construction workers, trucks, buses, taxis, trains, delivery companies, and postal delivery workers are often pointed to. In a story I heard, delivery companies and others have introduced Palantir, so regardless of the delivery worker's own intentions, the worker himself becomes part of a surveillance network like a moving camera.

I thought that was a very interesting story.

*Note: Palantir: A U.S. data analytics and surveillance technology company often contracted by governments and law enforcement.
--

Chapter 33, Section 5: The Purpose of Monitoring

Q. Why do they monitor?

A. To threaten and frighten the other person and make them obedient.

The greatest characteristic of fascist rule is that, while crying out for security, it does not protect the safety and peace of mind of the people. Instead, it plunges the people into fear and suspicion, and moves the military as it pleases for its own selfish interests in order to dominate them.

In reality, both Trump and Takaichi advocate strong nations and security, while the country grows poorer and poorer, and the safety and rights of the people are lost more and more. They want to eliminate rivals who oppose them and threaten and frighten the other side so that they can do as they please and make them obedient.

That is why they monitor and frighten people.

*Note: Takaichi: Sanae Takaichi, a Japanese politician and prominent conservative figure.
--

Chapter 33, Section 6: Insects, Animals, and People That Suddenly Appear

For example, as a tactic to surprise or frighten someone, an insect such as an ant suddenly appears on the body and startles them. Strangely, when the ant is moving along the body, they do not notice it.

It suddenly appears on the arm or somewhere else, as if it had teleported in response to the person's words or actions.

However, this works by turning off the switches of the skin sensory nerves while the insect is moving, and then suddenly turning the nerve switches on, so that it feels as if the insect has teleported onto the body.

There are also times when a silent phone call or sales call suddenly comes at a convenient time and startles the person. These can be understood as attempts to monitor, frighten, and threaten.

Chapter 33, Section 7: The Increase in Japanese People Who Justify Harassment with “The Enemy Hates It ➡ Therefore It Is Right”

Q. Recently I often hear arguments like “Military expansion is right because China hates it” and “Weapons exports are right because North Korea hates it.” What is this about?

A. This is “a logic used by perpetrators to justify their own actions.” It swaps the other party's display of displeasure itself into “proof of righteousness,” which is an extremely dangerous shutdown of thought.

In April 2026, the comedy entertainer Higashino Koji said on television regarding the government's lifting of the ban on exporting lethal weapons, “If China and North Korea hate it, then conversely, isn't this policy a good policy?” The other side hates it, therefore it is right. At first glance, this looks like a simple “logic of enemies and allies.” However, there is a fundamental substitution in the logic here.

*Note: Higashino Koji: A Japanese comedian and television personality.

Chapter 33, Section 7, Subsection 1: Why Is This Argument Wrong?

First, it is a circular argument.

"China is the enemy → China hates it

→ therefore it is right → therefore China is the enemy."

Starting from the premise that China is the enemy,

treating the enemy's displeasure

as proof of righteousness, and then reconfirming

that China is the enemy based on that righteousness.

They are merely proving their own claim by themselves,

and the rightness or wrongness of

the act itself is not examined at all.

Second, the emotion of "hating" and the norms of

"right and wrong" are completely different things.

The perpetrator of bullying continues bullying precisely because the victim hates it.

"I want to see that guy's face when he hates it." This merely turns the other person's pain into "entertainment." The argument that "the other person hates it equals it is right" is completely identical to the logic of a bullying perpetrator.

Chapter 33, Section 7, Subsection 2: Why This Argument Is "The Perpetrator's Logic"

Perpetrator organizations always claim, "We are right." However, their basis is, in many cases, nothing more than "because we decided so." The argument "the enemy hates it, therefore it is right" is a trick that makes this "justification by their own convenience" appear as if it were "external evidence."

What is even more serious is that this argument functions as a device to shut down criticism. If someone says, "It is right because China hates it," anyone who opposes the

policy is labeled “China’s ally” or “a traitor.” Policy criticism based on facts is invalidated by the label of being “the enemy’s ally.” This is exactly the same structure as the “credit destruction” phase explained in Chapter 31, Section 6.

Chapter 33, Section 7, Subsection 3: When This Argument Is Tied to Harassment

This argument does not stop at national-level policy debate. The same structure is used in workplaces and local communities.

When a specific employee or resident is excluded as a group, the perpetrators claim, “Because that person hates it, we are doing the right thing.” The more the excluded person suffers, the more confident the perpetrators become in their own “rightness.” The other person’s pain becomes fuel for the perpetrator’s “sense of justice.” This is why bullying and gang stalking continue to escalate.

Chapter 33, Section 7, Subsection 4: How Not to Be Deceived by This Argument

You should judge not by “what the other party thinks,” but by “what the act itself brings about.”

Whether China or North Korea hates it is not a basis for judging whether Japan’s military expansion is right. What should be judged is whether that military expansion truly increases Japan’s safety, whether it worsens regional tensions, and whether it is consistent with the pacifism of the constitution. These are the substantive questions.

And above all, you should see through the intention behind the words of a person who says, “It is right because the enemy hates it.” Is that person truly thinking about Japan’s safety? Or is their purpose the act of hurting the other side itself? Having this question is the first step toward not becoming complicit in the perpetrator’s logic.

Chapter 33, Section 8: Cases in Which People Who Pursue Perpetrators Are Driven to Suicide

Q. Why are people who pursue perpetrators instead driven to suicide?

A. Because the perpetrator organization systematically destroys the pursuer as a “warning to others.”

The Hyogo Prefecture whistleblower document problem shows this structure more clearly than anything else.

In March 2024, a man who was then the director of the Nishi-Harima Prefectural Citizens Bureau, aged 60 at the time, anonymously distributed documents describing suspicions of power harassment and receipt of gifts by Governor Saito Motohiko. The prefecture identified the man and in May imposed a three-month suspension from duty as disciplinary action. Then, on July 7, the man left behind audio data and died. It is believed to be suicide.

Afterward, the report of the Hundred Articles Committee pointed out that the prefecture’s response was a “whistleblower search” that violated the Whistleblower Protection Act, and that the punishment was “illegal disadvantageous treatment.” It was publicly recognized that the response that drove the whistleblower to death was itself illegal.

However, the sacrifice did not end with the whistleblower. Takeuchi Hideaki, a former prefectural assembly member, aged 50 at the time, who had pursued the governor as a member of the Hundred Articles Committee, was found dead at his home on January 18, 2025. It is believed to be suicide. Takeuchi had resigned as a member of the assembly because of severe slander on social media, and fellow assembly members testified that he was “very frightened by a situation like a lynching by an invisible crowd.”

What is even more incomprehensible is the judicial judgment that followed. Tachibana Takashi was sent to prosecutors on suspicion of threatening Assembly Member Okuya, and in December 2025 he was not indicted. However, in June 2026, the Kobe Second Prosecution Review Commission resolved that the non-indictment was “improper.” Yet the Kobe District Public Prosecutors Office, after reinvestigation, again declined to indict on September 25, 2026, citing insufficient suspicion, and ended the investigation.

The whistleblower died, the assembly member who pursued the matter died, and the person on the side that drove them to death was not indicted on suspicion of threats. This incomprehensible outcome functions as a “warning” that “if you pursue those in power, you will be destroyed.”

In Hyogo Prefecture and the Kagoshima Prefectural Police, there have been cases in which employees who made internal reports were driven to suicide. There are also reports that they felt severe pain, and it has been pointed out that this may not have been merely mental cornering but may also have involved physical attacks.

*Note: Hyogo Prefecture: A prefecture in western Japan; its capital is Kobe.
*Note: Saito Motohiko: Governor of Hyogo Prefecture, involved in the whistleblower document controversy.
*Note: Whistleblower Protection Act: A Japanese law intended to protect employees who report illegal or unethical conduct.
*Note: Hundred Articles Committee: A Japanese local assembly committee with strong investigative powers, similar to a legislative inquiry.
*Note: Tachibana Takashi: A Japanese political activist and former TV personality involved in the Hyogo Prefecture controversy.

Chapter 33, Section 9: What Kind of People Are Marked as “Dangerous Persons”?

If we analyze Palantir’s values, ways of thinking, and actions, the answer to this question becomes visible. And at the same time, it also becomes visible that they, like Trump and Takaichi, are deceiving people with lies.

Founder Peter Thiel has publicly stated that he has strong hostility toward communism and socialism, and has declared that Palantir’s products will absolutely never be sold to communist countries. Co-founder Joe Lonsdale also said, “Palantir was built to kill communists.”

In other words, it is clear that they are fanatical anti-communists.

And it is a fact well known from Niemöller’s famous warning that it was Nazi Germany and Imperial Japan that hostilely viewed “communists,” carried out starvation operations against the Soviet Union, and committed mass murder.

*Note: Peter Thiel: A German-American entrepreneur and venture capitalist; co-founder of Palantir.
*Note: Joe Lonsdale: An American entrepreneur and co-founder of Palantir.
*Note: Niemöller: Martin Niemöller, a German pastor known for his poem about the failure to speak out against the Nazis.

Chapter 33, Section 10: The Fascist Company That Passionately Supports Israel, Which Commits Massacre

Palantir is also known as a company that strongly takes a particular stance, including providing AI weapons to the Israeli military and placing full-page advertisements in support of Israel in the New York Times. In the fighting in Gaza, according to a report by the Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights, about 70 percent of the dead were women and children, and serious humanitarian concerns have been expressed by the international community.

Against this background, what Palantir wants to protect is the “Epstein class” of wealthy people listed in the “Epstein files,” and what it actually marks as enemies are “communists” and “decent citizens who pursue the injustice and exploitation of the privileged class,” as well as “people who do not flatter and lie but speak honestly.”

*Note: Gaza: A Palestinian territory on the eastern Mediterranean coast, scene of repeated conflict with Israel.
*Note: Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights: A UN body that monitors and reports on human rights.
*Note: Epstein files: Documents related to Jeffrey Epstein, an American financier convicted of sex offenses involving minors, and his network.

Chapter 33, Section 11: Are the People Selected as Victims Communists?

Women who are not obedient to men? Feminists?

Internal reporters, whistleblowers, ordinary citizens and journalists who pursue the wrongdoing of villains and those in power. In short, decent people and people with a strong sense of justice.

They are exactly the people who appear in Niemöller’s warning.

That said, it seems to have little to do with being right or left, or which political party one belongs to.

For example, among Republican supporters and MAGA supporters, people with a decent sense who criticize the Trump administration for not protecting victims in the release of

the Epstein files, for covering things up, and for protecting perpetrators also seem to be suffering harm. So the system appears to target people who defend the weak and victims, or who criticize perpetrators.

Conversely, many perpetrators appear to be people who cover up wrongdoing, criminals, and types who abandon the weak and victims, trample on victims, and exploit them.

Honest person ➡ victim

Liar ➡ perpetrator

The BRICS countries such as China, Russia, and Iran are probably what these fascists want to destroy, even if it means massacring people around the world.

First, they will destroy the economies of the United States and Japan, take wealth and other things from the people, turn men into fascist soldiers and women into sex slaves, dominate them as they please, and ultimately invade and destroy them. That is believed to be the true aim.

*Note: BRICS: A group of major emerging economies originally comprising Brazil, Russia, India, China, and South Africa, later expanded to include other countries.

*Note: Iran: A country in the Middle East, often a target of Western sanctions and geopolitical conflict.
--

Chapter 34: Special Attack Methods

Chapter 34, Section 1: Why Do “Oncoming Car Headlights Feel Dazzling”? Two Attack Routes

One of the harms that victims often report is that oncoming car headlights feel dazzling. As can be seen from the video below, while driving, they experience harm such as being frequently hit by high beams from oncoming cars.

This time, I will explain this.

Chapter 34, Section 1, Subsection 1: Two Attack Routes

There are two possible attack routes for the phenomenon in which oncoming car headlights feel dazzling while driving.

The first is "attack on the light source side."

Energy such as microwaves is directed at the oncoming car's headlights, artificially increasing the actual brightness. Microwaves, unlike light, easily pass through the car body, so it is technically possible to make only the headlights brighter in a way that is invisible from outside.

The second is "attack on the receiver side."

Using magnetic nanoparticles and a magnetic field, they stimulate your retina or the visual cortex of your brain and amplify the signal of dazzle.

Even if the actual brightness of the headlights does not change, the degree to which the brain feels

"dazzled" can be increased.

For example, if it looks the same when recorded with a camera as in the video, there is a possibility that the driver intentionally used high beams, or that “an attack on the light source side using microwaves” was carried out.

Conversely, if there is a difference between the recorded video and the dazzle you felt, there is a high possibility that your visual cortex was stimulated and the dazzle signal was amplified. In this way, two attack routes can be considered.

Chapter 34, Section 1, Subsection 2: Why Does It Feel Dazzling on Some Days and Not on Others?

The answer is simple. Because there are days when the external attack is “on” and days when it is “off.”

Even if magnetic nanoparticles accumulate in the body, they are not activated unless a magnetic field is applied from outside. Microwaves also do not take effect unless they are directed at the person. If the attacking side decides, “Today we will make them dazzled,” and only irradiates on that day, then the dazzle occurs only on that day.

If they stop the irradiation the next day, it disappears as if nothing had happened.

This is a basic tactic of the predictive policing system.

If there are many high beams, the victim feels it is a “day with many attacks”; if there are no high beams, they feel it is a “day with few attacks.” When this is repeated, they notice, “This is strange,” and the victim learns the malice of being targeted and the intent behind the high beams.

Chapter 34, Section 1, Subsection 3: Summary—“Dazzle” Can Be Artificially Created Through Two Routes

The phenomenon in which oncoming car headlights feel dazzling can be explained in two ways: making the light source brighter with microwaves, and increasing visual sensitivity with magnetic nanoparticles. And the reason it feels dazzling on some days and not on others is that the attack is switched on and off.

Once you understand this mechanism, you are freed from strange anxiety.

By recording the situation while driving and recording the date, time, and place when you feel something abnormal, you can also come to see various patterns and methods.

Chapter 34, Section 2: Story Theater

Chapter 34, Section 2, Subsection 1: What Is Story Theater?

Q. What is story theater?

A. It is an organized “play” that perpetrators stage around a target in public places while pretending it is coincidence.

Story theater, or street theater, is an organized staging act in which unnatural situations and human dramas are performed around a target on the stage of public spaces such as streets, stores, and stations. The perpetrators pretend to be “strangers who happened to be there together,” and perform conversations and actions based on surveillance information about the target as if they were coincidences.

Chapter 34, Section 2, Subsection 2: What Kinds of “Plays” Are There?

Q. Specifically, what kinds of “plays” are there?

A. They are mostly ordinary-looking scenes that blend into daily life.

Reported examples include a man suddenly shouting in the street, a woman walking ahead suddenly breaking into a run, a group of several thug-like people appearing, dogs that are being walked starting to fight unnaturally, and people in mourning clothes or a hearse appearing at convenient times. Each one looks like a “coincidence,” but the characteristic is that the same kinds of situations occur with abnormal frequency in accordance with the target’s movements.

Chapter 34, Section 2, Subsection 3: What Is the Aim of the “Play”?

Q. What is the aim?

A. To trap the target in a “subjective situation” and systematically destroy their sanity.

The terrifying part of this method lies in its structure: only the target understands the meaning, while to those around them it looks like an ordinary scene. The target becomes convinced, “This is a message directed at me,” but even if they explain it to someone, it only looks like “Isn’t it just your imagination?” By repeating this, the strangeness of the target’s complaints causes people around them to begin suspecting mental illness.

In other words, story theater is not merely harassment. It is psychological warfare designed to systematically destroy the target’s very “sanity” and isolate them from society.

Chapter 34, Section 3: False Flag Operations

Chapter 34, Section 3, Subsection 1: What Is a False Flag Operation?

Q. What is a false flag operation?

A. It is an organized deception operation in which the actual attacker makes it appear as if “someone else” carried out the attack.

A false flag operation is a secret operation in which a government or organization makes its own acts appear to be the work of another entity. The core is “making the true perpetrator unknown.” By concealing the actual executor of the attack and making it appear to be the work of an unrelated third party, victims and society lose sight of “who the enemy is” and can never reach the true perpetrator.

Chapter 34, Section 3, Subsection 2: Concrete Examples of False Flag Operations

Q. Specifically, what examples are there?

A. There are many cases in which a state attacked its own citizens and used that as a pretext to start a war.

In the Gleiwitz incident on August 31, 1939, Nazi German SS members wore Polish military uniforms and attacked a radio station inside German territory, making it appear to be an attack by Poland. This became the pretext for the invasion of Poland. In the Mukden Incident on September 18, 1931, the Japanese Kwantung Army blew up the tracks of the South Manchuria Railway itself and claimed it was the work of the Chinese military, then occupied Manchuria. In the Mainila shelling incident of 1939, the Soviet Union shelled its own territory and claimed it was an attack by Finland, starting the Winter War.

What these have in common is the structure of creating a narrative that “we are the side being attacked,” hiding the position of attacker, and justifying the attack.

*Note: Gleiwitz incident: A 1939 false flag operation by Nazi Germany used to justify the invasion of Poland.
*Note: Mukden Incident: A 1931 false flag operation by the Japanese Kwantung Army used as a pretext to occupy Manchuria.
*Note: Mainila shelling incident: A 1939 Soviet false flag operation used as a pretext for the Winter War against Finland.

Chapter 34, Section 3, Subsection 3: To Trap the Victim and Make Them Fight Unrelated People

Q. In the context of gang stalking, how is it used?

A. It is used to hide the true perpetrator, mislead the victim, and make them fight unrelated people.

When the victim begins to move to find out “who is doing this?”, the perpetrator organization cleverly places false clues. They create situations that make the victim think, “The neighbor is doing it,” or “A specific organization is doing it,” and make the victim fight unrelated people. The perpetrator organization, the true perpetrator, can simply watch that fight from afar.

False flags are also carried out in which the perpetrators themselves “pretend to be victims.” It has been reported that fake victims are placed online and made to behave strangely, thereby systematically damaging the credibility of the real victims’ complaints as a whole.

Chapter 34, Section 3, Subsection 4: A Malicious Mechanism That Keeps the True Perpetrator Hidden Forever

Q. What is the ultimate aim of false flag operations?

A. It is for the perpetrator to become “invisible.”

The attack is happening. The victim is suffering. But no one knows “who is doing it.” Investigative authorities cannot act. Society does not believe it. By creating this state, the perpetrator organization can continue attacking without bearing any risk. They mislead the victim in the wrong direction, make them fight unrelated people, and keep the true perpetrator hidden forever. This is the terror of false flag operations.

Chapter 34, Section 4: Echo Chamber

Chapter 34, Section 4, Subsection 1: What Is an Echo Chamber?

Q. What is an echo chamber?

A. It is an information environment in which the same opinions and information are repeatedly shared, strengthening a closed worldview.

It refers to a state in which, by interacting only with people who share the same ideas on SNS or in group chats, specific information and opinions are repeatedly amplified, and it feels as if they are “common sense in society.”

Chapter 34, Section 4, Subsection 2: A “Fabricated Victim Image” Is Shared

Q. Why does the perpetrator organization need an echo chamber?

A. Because it is essential for sharing and spreading a “fabricated personal image” of the victim and suppressing the truth.

Story theater and false flag operations are not effective on their own. Only when many people share and spread the “plays” and “false clues” set up by the perpetrator organization as “truth” does the victim truly become isolated and cornered.

Inside the echo chamber, the following kinds of “fabricated personal images” are attached to the victim.

• "That person is crazy." "They are mentally unstable."
• "That person is a conspiracy theorist." "They are spreading fake news."
• "That person is after money." "They are setting honey traps."
• "That person is anti-Japan." "They are a traitor." "They are a spy." By these labels being repeatedly shared, participants come to believe, “We know the truth,” and begin to treat the victim as “someone who should be excluded from society.”

Chapter 34, Section 4, Subsection 3: Scripted Through Information Transmission Networks

Q. How are echo chambers created?

A. They are created systematically through the hierarchization of group chats and motivation through rewards.

The MAGA echo chamber is hierarchized through multiple group chats. At the top are government officials and the Trump family; in the middle are major influencers who receive paid campaigns; at the bottom are ordinary influencers who satisfy their need for approval by conforming.

When an incident occurs, White House or campaign public relations officials instruct a unified response line through group chats. It has been testified that when appearing on FOX News and similar outlets, jokes and talking points had to be submitted and approved in advance. In other words, while they appear to be “speaking freely,” they are actually acting according to a script.

*Note: FOX News: A major American conservative news channel.
--

Chapter 34, Section 4, Subsection 4: Labeled Victims Develop Self-Loathing

Q. What effect does the echo chamber have on victims?

A. Victims fall into self-doubt, thinking, “Maybe I am the one who is wrong,” and are made to give up speaking out.

When labels such as “the victim is a liar” and “the victim is crazy” are repeatedly shared inside the echo chamber, the victim begins to think

• "Maybe I am the one who is strange."
• "If I speak out, I will only be attacked more."
• "There is nothing left but to give up."

This is the collective version of “gaslighting” explained in Chapter 31, Section 5.

They repeatedly ask themselves, “Am I the one who is strange?” and “Maybe there was something wrong with me too?” and become trapped in self-blame.

Then the perpetrator organization uses the echo chamber to make the victim doubt their own senses, and if they can brainwash the victim into thinking, “I am the one who is bad,” they make it impossible for the victim to ask for help.

Chapter 34, Section 4, Subsection 5: It Functions to “Hide the True Perpetrator”

Q. Why does the echo chamber function to “hide the true perpetrator”?

A. Because it makes the victim fight a “false enemy,” diverting attention from the true perpetrator.

Inside the echo chamber, false information is shared that “the ones attacking the victim are so-and-so.” “It is the neighbor.” “It is a specific organization.” “It is a Chinese spy.” These false perpetrators are treated as “truth,” and participants believe it and join the attack.

Then the victim ends up fighting unrelated people and can never reach the true perpetrator organization. Even if the victim appeals, “The real perpetrator is someone else,” they are mocked with “They are talking about conspiracy theories again,” and lose more and more credibility.

This is how the echo chamber “hides the true perpetrator.” The perpetrator organization can make the “voluntary collaborators” inside the echo chamber carry out attacks without directly getting their own hands dirty, and can keep the true perpetrator hidden forever.

Chapter 35: The Terror of Having Thoughts and Emotions Monitored—The Most Dangerous Risk in the Age of “Having Your Mind Read”

The dystopia that the Epstein class—financial elites, Big Tech companies, investment firms, the WEF, and the military-industrial complex—is trying to create through the AI bubble is a society like this, surpassing “1984.” Moreover, it has already reached the verge of technical completion.

*Note: WEF: World Economic Forum, an international organization that hosts the annual Davos meeting.
*Note: 1984: A dystopian novel by George Orwell about total surveillance and thought control.

Chapter 35, Section 1: What Terrifying Things Can Be Done If Thoughts and Emotions Can Be Monitored?

Q. If someone can monitor another person’s thoughts and emotions, what specifically terrifying things can they do?

A. They can accurately grasp what the other person fears most, what makes them saddest, and what is most painful, and attack those points precisely. This means taking away “freedom of the mind,” the last fortress that human beings possess.

Up to the previous installment, I have discussed how surveillance systems collect location information, purchase histories, and human relationships. However, surveillance technology does not stop there. Through magnetic nanoparticles and brainwave sensors, it is becoming technically possible to read the other person’s thoughts and emotions in real time.

Here, I will introduce five particularly dangerous things that could happen if thought and emotion monitoring is realized.

Chapter 35, Section 2: ① Complete “Emotional Manipulation”—Aiming for the Moment of Despair and Striking Again

Q. If emotions are monitored, what is the most dangerous thing?

A. It is being able to accurately grasp the moment when the other person is weakest and strike them again there.

In ordinary bullying or harassment, the perpetrator can only guess how much the other person is hurt. However, if emotions can be monitored in real time, the other person’s despair, sadness, and fear can be measured accurately.

And the most terrifying thing is that they can aim for the very moment when the other person feels, “I cannot endure any more,” and strike even harder.

• The other person begins to have a little hope ➡ smash it
• The other person tries to ask for help ➡ obstruct them just before they do
• The other person begins to think, "I want to die" ➡ push them from behind

This is the core of the “system that drives people to suicide” explained in Chapter 33, Section 2. If emotions can be monitored, the timing to drive the other person to suicide can be measured accurately.

I do not remember it well, but I feel there may have been an incident, or something like it, in which someone consulted an Amazon or Google AI and was induced to suicide.

*Note: Amazon: A major American technology and e-commerce company.
*Note: Google: A major American technology company.

Chapter 35, Section 3: ② Perfect “Gaslighting”—Fundamentally Destroying the Other Person’s Perception of Reality

Q. How does gaslighting change with monitoring?

A. By grasping what the other person doubts and what they are convinced of, their perception can be broken precisely.

Gaslighting is a psychological manipulation in which, by repeatedly saying, “That did not happen,” or “Your memory is wrong,” the other person is made to doubt their own senses and memory. In ordinary gaslighting, the perpetrator can only guess what the other person believes.

However, if thoughts can be monitored, they can accurately grasp the points the other person notices as “This is strange,” and the points they think, “I can believe this.” Then they can break down those perceptions one by one, reliably.

• The other person suspects, "That person is an enemy"  make them believe, "That person is an ally"
• The other person is convinced, "This is a crime"  make them believe, "It is just your imagination"
• The other person believes, "I am right"  make them believe, "I am wrong"

By repeating this, the victim loses their own judgment ability itself and becomes completely dependent on the perpetrator. This is the most refined form of mind control.

Chapter 35, Section 4: ③ “Complete Grasp of Weak Points”— Destroying Human Relationships and Completely Isolating the Victim

Q. What dangers does monitoring human relationships pose?

A. It makes it possible to grasp whom the other person trusts and whom they try to ask for help, and to systematically destroy that support network.

Human beings cannot live alone. It is because they have family, friends, and colleagues they can trust that they can endure hardship. However, if it is possible to monitor whom they trust and whom they try to ask for help, that network can be targeted and destroyed.

• The other person thinks, "This person will help me"  tell that person, "That person is crazy"
• The other person thinks, "I will consult here"  apply pressure to that consultation destination in advance
• The other person prepares, "I will make this information public"  crush that information first

As a result, the victim loses every place to ask for help and becomes completely isolated. And an isolated person has no choice but to obey even the most unreasonable treatment.

This means executing the “credit destruction” phase explained in Chapter 31, Section 6 perfectly and efficiently through monitoring.

Chapter 35, Section 5: ④ “Preemptive Domination”—Sealing Off All Counterattacks and Resistance in Advance

Q. Why can you no longer counterattack if your thoughts are read?

A. Because merely “thinking” of counterattacking is grasped in advance and sealed off.

The moment you think of exposing something, filing a lawsuit, or resisting as an organization, that intention is monitored and blocked before it can be carried out. This is the core of the “predictive policing system” explained in Chapter 33, Section 1.

• You are about to write a whistleblowing document
--

➡ communications are cut off before sending

• You are about to consult a lawyer

➡ pressure is applied to that lawyer in advance

• You are about to gather allies

➡ those allies are threatened first

As a result, the victim is instilled with learned helplessness, thinking, “No matter what I do, it is useless,” and ultimately gives up resisting. This is a technique that has also been used in CIA interrogation manuals.

*Note: CIA: Central Intelligence Agency, the foreign intelligence service of the United States.
--

Chapter 35, Section 6: ⑤ “Complete Design of Torture”—Accurately Choosing the Method That Makes the Other Person Suffer Most

Q. What happens when monitoring is combined with torture?

A. It becomes possible to accurately select and execute the method that makes the other person suffer most.

Torture is not merely the infliction of physical pain. It is accurately grasping what is most painful for that person and giving it to them.

• A person who loves pets  cause their pets to die one after another
• A person who values family  threaten to harm their family
• A person who takes pride in work  thoroughly destroy their work
• A person with a strong sense of justice  make them out to be the "villain"

If thoughts and emotions can be monitored, it is possible to accurately grasp what the other person fears most and what makes them saddest. Then, by attacking those points precisely, it is possible to inflict mental pain far beyond physical violence.

This is the most terrifying application of the “devil’s system design” explained in Chapter 30, Section 4. It makes it possible to thoroughly destroy the other person without feeling any guilt.

Chapter 35, Section 7 — ⑥ Fascists Take Control, Making Employment and Survival Impossible

So far, we have examined the dangers posed by thought and emotion monitoring. But where this technology ultimately leads is far more terrifying.

It leads to “a society in which decent people are excluded and survival itself becomes impossible.”

Chapter 35, Section 7, Subsection 1 — The Official Stance Is “Thought Investigation Is Prohibited,” but Surveillance Runs Rampant

Japan’s Ministry of Health, Labour and Welfare has established “14 items that may lead to employment discrimination,” prohibiting employers from asking about or requiring applicants to write down their nationality, family background, religion, ideology, or beliefs during interviews. These are considered “matters for which the individual bears no responsibility” and “matters that should inherently be free.”

However, the Ministry’s own documents acknowledge that “recruiting companies have been identifying applicants’ secret social media accounts through investigation firms and

examining their posts” and that “at the request of companies, investigators have visited applicants’ residences and conducted door-to-door inquiries with neighbors.”

In other words, even though it is officially prohibited, thought investigations are running rampant in practice. Companies can obtain vast amounts of personal information, while workers have no idea what is being investigated about them. It is a complete information asymmetry.

Chapter 35, Section 7, Subsection 2 — The “Blacklist” Society Has Already Begun

This structure has already materialized.

In 2025, it was revealed that Coupang, a major South Korean e-commerce company, maintained a blacklist of **16,450 people**, including labor union leaders and journalists who criticized the company. A whistleblower exposed this, but South Korea’s National Human Rights Commission dismissed the whistleblower’s request for protection.

Google is being sued by the NLRB (National Labor Relations Board) for surveilling, interrogating, and taking retaliatory measures against employees who supported union organizing. In 2026, it was discovered that Samsung Electronics had shared a blacklist containing information on union membership and a list of employees who did not participate in strikes. That same year, it was reported that Russia’s Bolshoi Theatre introduced a system to identify “disloyal employees” based on their “political views.”

In 2025, it was reported that DOGE, led by Elon Musk, used AI to monitor federal employees’ communications, searching for any “hostility toward President Trump.” A labor law attorney pointed out that “discriminating against someone on the basis of political affiliation is a clearly prohibited act. This is essentially political discrimination.”

In other words, companies freely examining personal information and excluding decent people with a sense of justice — those who expose wrongdoing or engage in union activities — that era has already begun.

Chapter 35, Section 7, Subsection 3 — The Only Paths Left Are “Soldier or Low-Wage Slave Labor”; for Women, “Marriage or Sexual Slavery”
As this surveillance society advances, the paths available for decent people to survive become extremely narrow.

First, those who expose wrongdoing,
those who engage in union activities,
and those who act with a sense of
justice are placed on blacklists
and become unable to find reemployment.

Once on the list, they may be excluded
from the entire industry.

Second, the only options left are "soldier
(military or security organs) or low-wage slave labor."

In a society where fascism rises,
those obedient to the apparatus of violence are favored,
while those who are not are treated as disposable labor.

Third, women face an even harsher situation.

If the path to economic independence is closed off,
the only ways to survive become either marrying
and depending on a man, or being treated
as a sexual slave — one or the other.

According to research, women without
economic resources are more easily driven into
a state of economic dependency, which makes
it difficult to escape sexual violence

and exploitation. If a fascist regime adopts policies that hinder women's economic independence, women will be forced into the extreme choice of "marriage or sexual slavery."

Chapter 35, Section 7, Subsection 4 — Algorithmic Management Forces "Self-Surveillance"

This mechanism of exclusion is also advancing in the platform economy and gig work.

Algorithmic management "functions as a mode of surveillance and discipline," reorganizing power relations by controlling task allocation and shifting economic risk onto workers. Platforms use "opaque and unpredictable black-box algorithms" for management, monitoring, and evaluation, and workers cannot know how these systems function.

Furthermore, algorithmic management "makes workers feel they are under continuous invisible surveillance, forcing them to self-monitor in order to comply with the expectations of algorithmic management." In other words, the very awareness of being watched makes workers obedient.

Professor Valerio De Stefano, a labor law researcher in Germany, points out that "the struggle over technology is a struggle over democracy," and warns that "digital transformation from above worsens authoritarian management forms and undermines democracy both inside and outside the workplace." The observation that "those deprived of voice and autonomy at work are less likely to exercise them as citizens" demonstrates that the advance of a surveillance society destroys democracy itself.

Chapter 35, Section 7, Subsection 5 — Conclusion: A Society in Which "Decent People" Cannot Survive

Thought and emotion monitoring, and the system of surveillance and exclusion built upon it, ultimately create "a society in which decent people are excluded and survival itself becomes impossible."

In this society, those who expose wrongdoing are blacklisted, those who engage in union activities are excluded, and those with a sense of justice are marked as “dangerous individuals.” All that remains are soldiers obedient to power, disposable low-wage workers, women dependent on men, or women treated as sexual slaves.

This is the final form that fascism aims for. A society in which people, through fear and surveillance, become obedient on their own, lose the will to resist, and have no choice but to live as “pawns” convenient to their rulers. And this society has already reached the verge of technical completion.

Your employer may be monitoring your social media. Your union activities may be recorded on a blacklist. Your ideology and beliefs may be analyzed by AI. And by the time you realize “something is wrong,” the preparations for your exclusion are already in place.

Chapter 35, Section 8: Summary—The Last Fortress, “Freedom of the Mind,” Is Taken Away

As we have seen, monitoring thoughts and emotions takes away “freedom of the mind,” the last freedom human beings possess.

• What you are thinking is constantly grasped
• What you are feeling is constantly monitored
• Whom you trust is constantly known
• What you fear is constantly used

A society in which this is realized is exactly the “Thought Police” depicted in George Orwell’s “1984.” However, in “1984,” it was not possible to “read thoughts.” Now, that technology is becoming a reality.

And the most terrifying thing is that this technology is being justified under fine names such as “counterterrorism,” “maintaining public order,” and “efficiency,” and its introduction is proceeding. Your mind is already ceasing to be yours alone.

Chapter 36: Summary—Why Is the Perpetrator Organization “Invisible”?

Chapter 36, Section 1: The Mechanism by Which the Perpetrator Organization Is “Invisible”

Up to this point, I have looked at the structure and psychological mechanisms of the perpetrator organization of the predictive policing system.

The perpetrator organization is outsourced to the private sector, moves through rewards, uses criminals as pawns, and disguises itself as a cult. And its attack process proceeds through exactly the same six phases as school bullying.

Why has such a terrifying system been overlooked? Because the perpetrators blend in among “ordinary people” and have a mechanism that allows them to cover things up preemptively and without fail.

Chapter 36, Section 2: Because People Have Been Made Out to Be Mentally Ill, Conspiracy Theorists, or Perpetrators

The person next to you, the person who passes you in the supermarket, the person who comments on SNS—without knowing it, they may be participating in the edges of the “perpetrator organization.” And, just as with the victims of the Epstein case, the victim’s personal information is spread around, and bad reputations and rumors are spread to isolate them. They are also made out to be mentally ill and forced into hospitalization.

And this is the terrifying part: fascist regimes such as Trump, Netanyahu, and Takaichi continue to increase, and the “fascist domination system” is spreading around the world while disguising itself as the “predictive policing system.” You yourself may be targeted without knowing it.

The moment you think, “Am I the only one who is strange?” may already be the moment when the gang stalking system has begun to bare its fangs at you.

*Note: Netanyahu: Benjamin Netanyahu, Prime Minister of Israel and a central figure in Israeli politics.

Predictive Policing System ⑦: Brain-to-Brain Communication, Dominator Psychology, and Nanoparticle Countermeasures(Incomplete Version)

Chapter 37: Why Does Brain-to-Brain Communication Give Rise to “Domination”? Unraveling the Psychological Mechanisms

Chapter 37, Section 1: The Technology Called “Brain-to-Brain Communication”

In the “Predictive Police System,” I discussed how the thoughts and emotions of victims are being monitored. Furthermore, when monitoring the thoughts and emotions of victims or when perpetrators communicate with one another, a technology called “brain-to-brain communication” is being realized through the use of “magnetic nanoparticles.” Although this is military information, I would like to explain it as clearly as possible within the scope of what is known.

I would also like to explain in an easy-to-understand way how being able to monitor thoughts and emotions eliminates dialogue and empathy, leading to the development of a domineering personality.

*Note: Magnetic nanoparticles: Tiny particles, typically iron oxide-based, that respond to magnetic fields. In this context, they are described as being used for neural interfacing and monitoring.
*Note: Brain-to-brain communication: A hypothetical or emerging technology that allows direct transmission of neural signals between brains, bypassing conventional speech or writing.

Chapter 37, Section 2: President Trump's Iran Strategy

In 2026, President Trump launched a war against Iran, committing an act of recklessness that is destroying the American economy and the lives and economies of people around the world. U.S. military bases have been devastated, many weapons including F-15 fighters and F-35 stealth fighters have been shot down, forces have withdrawn from bases in Iraq, and despite the fact that most American citizens and U.S. military personnel oppose the war, he continues to attack relentlessly. However, if we posit a “god’s-eye system” and consider that he has a sense of “being able to monitor and manipulate the other side,” we can begin to somewhat understand Trump’s incomprehensible words and actions.

I will explain this.

*Note: F-15: A twin-engine, all-weather tactical fighter aircraft developed by McDonnell Douglas (now Boeing) for the U.S. Air Force.
*Note: F-35: A family of single-seat, single-engine, stealth multirole combat aircraft designed for air superiority and strike missions, manufactured by Lockheed Martin.
*Note: "God's-eye system": A metaphor for a hypothetical surveillance capability that provides total, omniscient awareness of another person's thoughts and intentions.

Chapter 37, Section 3: Why Does Monitoring Eliminate the Need for “Negotiation”?

Q: Normally, you would negotiate and compromise with the other party, right? Why does that stop happening?

Normally, negotiation succeeds because of “uncertainty.” Because you do not know the other party’s limits, their seriousness, how far they are willing to concede, or whether they truly intend to surrender, you probe each other, compromise, and search for a point of agreement.

However, if you can monitor the other party’s thoughts and emotions, this uncertainty disappears. Whether they are bluffing, hiding fear, or internally already on the verge of breaking—you can see it all. Then negotiation becomes “unnecessary.” The other party changes from a “partner in dialogue” to an “object of manipulation,” and communication becomes nothing but “demands and submission.”

The same applies to bullying. If the bully can predict the victim's reactions—"This one will just cry themselves to sleep," "They don't have the courage to tell the teacher"—they no longer feel the need to build an equal relationship. In the "four-layer structure of bullying" proposed by psychologist Yoji Morita, it is said that in addition to the perpetrator and the victim, there exist "audience" and "bystanders." When the audience eggs them on and bystanders look the other way, the perpetrator feels "I am permitted," and behaves more and more dominantly.

*Note: Yoji Morita: A Japanese sociologist known for his research on bullying and the "four-layer structure" theory, which describes bullying as involving perpetrators, victims, audiences, and bystanders.

Chapter 37, Section 4: Why Does One "Keep Attacking Until the Other Surrenders"?

Q: Why don't they stop attacking until the other party surrenders?

With monitoring, you can see as clearly as if holding it in your hand which attacks are working and when the other party's limit will come. This is a decisive advantage for the attacking side.

If you know the other party can "still endure," you apply more pressure. If you know they are "internally on the verge of breaking," one more push will make them surrender. If you know they "actually intend to keep resisting," you continue attacking until that will is crushed. In other words, monitoring functions as "a sensor that precisely measures the timing of surrender."

Psychological research on bullying shows that aggressive behavior is reinforced based on the desires to "be recognized" and to "dominate." What began as "half for fun" is repeatedly reinforced by laughter and encouragement from those around, eventually transforming into "the pleasure of dominating the other person."

Chapter 37, Section 5: Psychological Mechanisms—Why Does One Become Arrogant and Domineering?

Q: Why does monitoring lead to a domineering disposition?

Several psychological mechanisms overlap.

First, there is a sense of power and omnipotence.

The sensation of being able to see
the other party's inner world produces an omnipotent
feeling that "I stand at a god's-eye viewpoint."

This diminishes empathy and makes it difficult
to see the other party as a human being equal to oneself.

Second, there is dehumanization. When the other p
arty's thoughts and emotions become visible as data,
the other party changes from a "human being" into a "pawn,"
"prey," or "object of the mission."

Their pain and fear become nothing more
than indicators measuring the progress of domination.

The "moral disengagement" proposed by psychologist
Bandura is precisely this state.

By regarding the other party as an "enemy"
or "data," one ceases to feel guilt.

Third, there is zero-sum thinking.
This is a thought pattern of "surrender or domination,
there is no middle ground."

Continuing to attack until the other party obeys is
the typical manifestation of this thinking.

Fourth, there is sadism and the desire to dominate.
Some people derive pleasure or a sense of achievement
from sensing the other party's fear

and despair through monitoring.

This is because the very sensation of being able to

"manipulate" the other party becomes a reward.

In bullying research, characteristics common to perpetrators include "emotional instability," "poor impulse control," and "experience of an abusive upbringing." However, even more important is "the presence of an audience." When the audience eggs them on, the perpetrator gains the sense that "I am doing the right thing," and becomes increasingly arrogant.

Because Trump's cult-like entourage continues to affirm him, he can no longer back down, and is charging down the path of destroying the United States and the world.

*Note: Albert Bandura: A Canadian-American psychologist known for social cognitive theory and the concept of moral disengagement.
--

Chapter 37, Section 6: Why Does Empathy Decrease?—

Empathy Grows in Uncertainty

Q: Why does one begin to look down on the other party?

Empathy is established by "imagining" the other party's inner world. Precisely because we do not know what the other person is feeling or thinking, we exercise our imagination and try to understand them.

However, if all of the other party's thoughts become visible, that room for imagination disappears. The other party changes from "a being to be understood" into "data" or a "pawn."

Psychologist Dacher Keltner points out in "The Power Paradox" that when one gains power, empathy declines and it becomes easier to treat others as tools. When the circuit that sees the other party as "a human being with the same feelings as oneself" falls into disuse, contempt and disdain easily arise.

The existence of "bystanders" in bullying symbolizes this lack of empathy. In sociologist Yoji Morita's "four-layer structure" theory, bullying is composed not only of perpetrators and victims but also of an "audience" that incites the bullying and "bystanders" who pretend not to see it. When bystanders look the other way, the perpetrator feels "my actions are permitted," and the brakes on empathy are released.

*Note: Dacher Keltner: An American psychologist and professor at UC Berkeley, known for his research on power, empathy, and social behavior.

*Note: "The Power Paradox": A book by Dacher Keltner arguing that power gained through empathy and social intelligence is often lost through the very behaviors that power enables.

Chapter 37, Section 7: Why Does Moral Disengagement Occur?—Dehumanization and Justification

Q: Why does one stop feeling guilt?

Psychologist Albert Bandura proposed the concept of “moral disengagement.” People stop feeling guilt by regarding the person they are harming as an “enemy,” “data,” or “object of the mission.”

When one sees the other party as “an object whose thoughts can be read” through “brain-to-brain communication” or a “god’s-eye system,” the other party’s humanity becomes abstracted. The sensation that “I know everything about them anyway” makes it difficult to treat the other party as an equal.

In bullying research, it is pointed out that while perpetrators seek egocentric gratification such as “fun” and “feeling refreshed,” a gap arises between this and the seriousness of the victim’s consciousness. This gap is precisely the manifestation of moral disengagement. The perpetrator minimizes the other party’s suffering as “not a big deal” and justifies their own actions.

Chapter 37, Section 8: Why Is a Domineering Disposition Reinforced?—Self-Selection and Environment

Q: Why do soldiers and intelligence operatives develop domineering dispositions?

Not all soldiers and intelligence operatives become this way. However, when the following factors overlap, a domineering personality tends to be reinforced.

First, there is "self-selection." Research shows

that people with Dark Triad tendencies—Machiavellianism, narcissism, and psychopathy—are more easily attracted to and selected for occupations that offer power and informational advantage.

Second, there is "environment." Closed groups, secrecy, strict hierarchies, and a culture of obedience cultivate values that prioritize loyalty and domination over empathy.

Furthermore, successful experiences reinforce an omnipotent feeling that "I am special," which leads to arrogance.

Bullying research also shows that aggressive behavior “escalates within an echo chamber.” Seeking approval from peers, the bullying escalates to increasingly cruel levels.

*Note: Dark Triad: A psychological concept describing three personality traits—Machiavellianism (manipulativeness), narcissism (grandiosity), and psychopathy (lack of empathy and impulsivity).
*Note: Echo chamber: An environment in which a person encounters only beliefs or opinions that coincide with their own, reinforcing their existing views.

Chapter 37, Section 9: Why Does It Become a Vicious Cycle?—The Feedback Loop

Q: Why is it impossible to escape once one becomes arrogant?

The human mind has a “self-serving bias.” This is the tendency to attribute success to “my own doing” and failure to “the other party or the situation.”

When one accumulates successful experiences manipulating the other party through brain-to-brain communication, the sensation that “I understand and can manipulate the other party” is reinforced. Even when predictions fail, one shifts responsibility by saying “the other party is at fault” or “there was not enough information,” and stops reflecting

on one's own arrogance. This becomes a feedback loop that further reinforces the domineering disposition.

In bullying research, the perspective that the perpetrator is engaging in “acts for the purpose of domination and control” toward the victim is important. The impulse to display one's power and satisfy the desire to dominate by attacking the weak becomes the driving force that causes violence to repeat.

Chapter 37, Section 10: Summary—Technology Does Not Change Personality; Environment Distorts It

Let us summarize what we have discussed so far.

• Information asymmetry produces a "god's-eye" sensation.
• Predictive superiority produces a sense that "negotiation is unnecessary" and reinforces selfishness.
• The disuse of empathy causes one to look down on the other party and dehumanize them.
• Moral disengagement erases guilt.
• Self-selection and closed environments cultivate a domineering disposition.
• Feedback from successful experiences fixes arrogance in place.

In other words, it is not brain-to-brain communication itself that changes personality; rather, extreme informational superiority and power asymmetry distort human psychology. And this is not a “necessity of technology” but a product of “environment and choice.” With ethical oversight, mutuality, accountability, and external checks, the tilt toward a domineering disposition can be mitigated.

Conversely, if brain-to-brain communication is introduced into military and intelligence settings without such checks, there is a danger that domineering dispositions will become institutionalized and amplified—this is the psychological risk that warrants the greatest vigilance when considering this technology.

Chapter 38: U.S. Military Brain-to-Brain Communication Technology—From Silent Talk to N3

Chapter 38, Section 1: What Is the Silent Talk Program?—The Technology to “Converse Without Speaking Aloud”

Q: When, by whom, and for what purpose was the Silent Talk program started?

The Silent Talk program is a research program initiated in 2009 by the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) of the U.S. Department of Defense. Four million dollars was allocated in the next fiscal year’s budget, and a research grant was awarded to the University of California, Irvine.

The program’s goal is “to enable person-to-person communication on the battlefield by analyzing neural signals without using vocal speech.” In other words, it aims to develop technology that allows soldiers to communicate by “reading” each other’s thoughts without speaking.

It is likely that this has already been developed and is being deployed in actual combat in various places, which is why far-right fascist regimes are being born one after another around the world.

I encourage everyone to look into this as well.

*Note: DARPA (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency): An agency of the U.S. Department of Defense responsible for the development of emerging technologies for military use.
*Note: Silent Talk: A DARPA program launched in 2009 to develop technology for communication through neural signals without vocalization.

Chapter 38, Section 2: Why “Pre-Speech” Brain Signals?—The Mechanism of Pre-Speech

Q: Why is it necessary to read “pre-speech” signals?

The core of this program lies in the idea that “conversation exists in thought as neural signals unique to each word before it becomes voice.” The brain generates the words it wants to convey as “neural signals” before actually moving the mouth to produce sound.

DARPA is attempting to develop technology that detects these “pre-speech” signals with an EEG (electroencephalogram), analyzes them, and then transmits their content to the intended recipient. EEG is a technology that non-invasively measures the brain’s electrical activity by attaching electrodes to the scalp, and does not require surgery to open the skull.

At the research level, it has been confirmed that information about “how long one is about to speak” appears in brain activity more than one second before vocalization. Additionally, 200 to 500 milliseconds before vocalization, content-level information about “what one is trying to say” can be extracted. And 100 to 300 milliseconds before vocalization, the motor program for “how to pronounce it” is already complete.

*Note: EEG (Electroencephalogram): A method of recording the brain's electrical activity using electrodes placed on the scalp.
*Note: Pre-speech: Neural signals generated in the brain before actual speech production, representing the intention and content of what is about to be said.

Chapter 38, Section 3: Military Applications—What Can “One Second Before” Information Be Used For?

Q: How does this time difference relate to military applications?

This time difference directly relates to the feasibility of the “round-trip communication within 50 milliseconds” that the N3 program aims for.

If the “intention to speak” can be read one second before vocalization, then theoretically it becomes possible to use that one second to send a preparatory signal to another soldier’s brain saying “I am about to speak,” and to transmit the content within 50 milliseconds.

However, there is the constraint that information from one second before is abstract, and specific content cannot be read until 200 to 500 milliseconds before. Therefore, in real-time communication like N3, reading and transmitting content at the timing of “200 to 300 milliseconds before vocalization” is considered the realistic target.

*Note: N3 (Next-Generation Nonsurgical Neurotechnology): A DARPA program launched in 2018 to develop non-surgical brain-computer interfaces for high-speed, bidirectional communication between the brain and machines.
--

Chapter 38, Section 4: What Is the N3 Program?—The Grand Plan to “Connect Brain and Machine Without Surgery”

Q: When and for what purpose was the N3 program started?

The N3 (Next-Generation Nonsurgical Neurotechnology) program is a research program initiated by DARPA in 2018. In recent years, DARPA’s N3 program has been positioned as the successor to Silent Talk. Its purpose is to develop technology that “enables high-speed, bidirectional communication between the human brain and machines without requiring surgery.” This can be said to have evolved Silent Talk’s goal of “conversing without speaking aloud” into a broader “direct connection between brain and machine.”

Something like Ghost in the Shell has already become reality.

DARPA is funding six research teams, each tackling this challenge with a different technological approach. The BrainSTORMS project led by Battelle Memorial Institute uses a technology called magnetoelectric nanotransducers (MENTs). These nanoparticles have the property of converting magnetic fields into electric fields and electric fields into magnetic fields.

*Note: Ghost in the Shell: A Japanese cyberpunk manga and anime franchise that explores themes of brain-computer interfaces, cybernetic augmentation, and the nature of consciousness.

*Note: Battelle Memorial Institute: A private non-profit applied science and technology development company headquartered in Columbus, Ohio.

*Note: BrainSTORMS: A DARPA-funded project led by Battelle to develop magnetoelectric nanotransducers for brain-to-machine communication.
--

*Note: Magnetoelectric nanotransducers (MENTs): Nanoparticles that can convert magnetic signals to electric signals and vice versa,
--

enabling wireless neural interfacing.

Chapter 38, Section 5: The Mechanism for Connecting Brains—Understanding It in Three Steps

Q: How do you connect brains to share visual information?

Connecting brains requires roughly three major steps.

Chapter 38, Section 5, Subsection 1: Step 1: “Reading” Brain Activity—The Decoding Mechanism

The MOANA project led by Rice University reads brain activity by combining “gene therapy” and “light.” First, a gene is introduced into target neurons, causing them to produce a synthetic protein called a “calcium-dependent indicator.” This protein has the property of absorbing light when the neuron is active. By irradiating infrared light from outside the skull and measuring the light that reflects back with an ultra-sensitive photodetector, it becomes possible to read “where and when the brain is active.”

*Note: Rice University: A private research university in Houston, Texas.
--

*Note: MOANA (Magnetic, Optical and Acoustic Neural Access): A DARPA-funded project led by Rice University to develop non-surgical brain-to-brain communication using gene therapy and light.
--

*Note: Calcium-dependent indicator: A synthetic protein that fluoresces or absorbs light in response to calcium ions, used to detect neuronal activity.

Chapter 38, Section 5, Subsection 2: Step 2: “Writing” the Read Information into Another Brain—The Encoding Mechanism

Magnetic nanoparticles are introduced into the recipient’s brain. These nanoparticles are fixed within neurons through gene therapy. When transmitting visual information read from the sender’s brain, an external magnetic field is generated. When the magnetic field heats the nanoparticles, the neuron’s ion channels open and the neuron fires. This makes it possible to generate “artificial visual signals” in the recipient’s brain.

*Note: Ion channel: A pore-forming membrane protein that allows ions to pass through the cell membrane,
--

playing a key role in neuronal signaling.

Chapter 38, Section 5, Subsection 3: Step 3: The “Nanotransducer” That Connects the Brain to External Devices

In Battelle’s BrainSTORMS project, nanotransducers are introduced into the body via injection and guided to specific brain regions using electromagnetic fields. When a neuron fires, the nanotransducer converts its electrical signal into a magnetic signal, which passes through the skull and is transmitted to a headset transceiver. Conversely, when a magnetic signal is sent from the headset, the nanotransducer converts it into an electrical signal and stimulates the neuron. In other words, the nanoparticles function as an interpreter between the brain and the headset.

Chapter 38, Section 6: NHK’s Close-Up Gendai Broadcast on N3

Since NHK does not report on demonstrations against constitutional revision, I am not surprised that they would delete the webpage, but I will introduce it with screenshots. “N3” was introduced on NHK’s Close-Up Gendai.

画像

NHK’s Close-Up Gendai Broadcast on N3

画像

NHK’s Close-Up Gendai Broadcast on N3

画像

NHK’s Close-Up Gendai Broadcast on N3

画像

NHK’s Close-Up Gendai Broadcast on N3

This system uses extremely small particles called “magnetoelectric nanotransducers (MEnTs)” injected through blood vessels and the like to read the signals emitted by the brain’s neurons and transmit them to an external receiver, thereby reading brain waves in detail.

Not only can it read, but conversely, by sending signals from an external device, it can also send electrical signals directly to neurons.

*Note: NHK: Japan's national public broadcasting organization.
--

*Note: Close-Up Gendai: A Japanese television documentary program broadcast by NHK.

Chapter 38, Section 7: Concrete Experiments to Share Visual Information—“Delivering Sight to the Blind”

Q: Are experiments actually being conducted to transmit visual information from brain to brain?

Yes. The goal of the MOANA project is precisely to “transmit the visual experience of a sighted person to the brain of a blind person.” Associate Professor Jacob Robinson of Rice University states, “Within four years, I want to demonstrate direct brain-to-brain communication at the speed of thought, without surgery.”

The greatest technical challenge of this project is “speed.” The neural activity in one person’s visual cortex must be decoded and reproduced in another person’s brain within one-twentieth of a second. In other words, the entire process of “read, convert, write” must be completed within 50 milliseconds.

*Note: Jacob Robinson: An associate professor at Rice University working on neural engineering and brain-to-brain communication.
--

*Note: Visual cortex: The region of the brain responsible for processing visual information.
--

Chapter 38, Section 8: Soldier Systems for Brain-to-Brain Communication—From “Silent Communication” to “Intuitive Machine Operation”

Q: How will soldiers use this technology?

The core purpose of the N3 program is to enable soldiers to operate machines with thought alone and communicate with comrades without using voice. DARPA N3 program manager Al Emondi states: “If N3 succeeds, we will ultimately have a wearable neural interface system that can communicate with the brain within a range of a few millimeters.”

Specifically, soldiers will be able to control swarms of drones with their thoughts or operate bomb disposal robots simply by wearing a headset. N3 requires “16 brain regions per cubic millimeter and round-trip communication within 50 milliseconds.” This means the ability to read information from multiple brain regions simultaneously and write to them in real time.

*Note: Al Emondi: The DARPA program manager for the N3 program.

Chapter 38, Section 9: Summary—The Overall Picture of “When and What Can Be Read”

Understanding this temporal hierarchy is extremely important for considering how far “thought monitoring” is possible and at what stage intervention can occur.

*Note: The original text contains a table here that summarizes the timing of readable information (1 second before, 200-500 milliseconds before, 100-300 milliseconds before, and at vocalization) along with the corresponding brain regions.
--

Chapter 39: Research and Manufacturing of Magnetic Nanoparticles

This chapter focuses on the front lines of manufacturing—where, by whom, and how magnetic nanoparticles are researched and produced. Understanding the technological foundation on which these particles rest is also extremely important for grasping the discussions of the “Predictive Police System” and “brain-to-brain communication.”

To the layperson, the term “nanoparticles” may sound like something out of science fiction, something that can only be made in special facilities. In reality, however, chemical manufacturers and universities around the world—including Japan, Germany, and the United States—are advancing research and manufacturing by leveraging their respective strengths.

Chapter 39, Section 1: What Are Magnetic Nanoparticles in the First Place?

First, let us briefly organize what magnetic nanoparticles actually are.

Magnetic nanoparticles are, just as the name suggests, “extremely small particles that respond to magnets.” A representative example is particles composed mainly of iron oxide (Fe_3O_4 , also known as magnetite), with diameters on the order of tens of nanometers (one nanometer is one-millionth of a millimeter).

The greatest characteristic of these particles is that they “move when an external magnetic field is applied.” In other words, if you bring a magnet close, you can attract the particles, or conversely, push them away. Using this property, a wide range of applications is being pursued—in medicine, for example, to “deliver drugs to specific locations in the body,” and in industry, for “precise control of liquids.”

The manufacturing of these particles requires advanced chemical synthesis technology, technology to precisely control particle size at the nanoscale, and large-scale production facilities. The point to keep in mind first is that “these are not something anyone can easily make.”

Chapter 39, Section 2: Israel—Strength in “Research and Development”

Q: Is research on magnetic nanoparticles also being conducted in Israel?

Yes. Israel has strength in the field of magnetic nanoparticles as a “research and development” hub. Research into applications of magnetic nanoparticles, particularly for cancer treatment, is especially active.

One representative company is New Phase Ltd., based in Petah Tikva. This company has developed a unique therapeutic system that combines “Sarah nanoparticles (SaNP)” with an “electromagnetic induction system (EIS).” The mechanism is as follows. First, magnetic nanoparticles coated with a biocompatible polymer are injected into the bloodstream and allowed to accumulate in tumor tissue. Next, the particles are heated by a device (EIS) that generates an alternating magnetic field from outside the body, raising the temperature to 50°C to destroy the cancer cells. This technology aims to treat metastatic solid tumors without causing thermal damage to normal tissue.

In addition, the Margel group at Bar-Ilan University is also conducting research and development on functional magnetic nanoparticles. They are developing nano- and microparticles with narrow size distributions, aimed at applications in drug delivery, medical imaging, and diagnostics.

Israel’s characteristic is that, rather than companies with large-scale mass-production technology, it is centered on university-originated technology and startups with a strong research-and-development orientation. This “research and development” ecosystem, which bridges basic research and applied research, can be said to be Israel’s strength.

Chapter 39, Section 3: The United States—Strength in “Scale” and “Diversity”

Q: What kinds of magnetic nanoparticles do American companies manufacture?

The United States has strengths in both “scale” and “diversity” in the field of magnetic nanoparticles. There are companies that supply a wide range of products, from research use to industrial use.

One representative company is American Elements, based in Santa Clara, California. This company manufactures magnetic nanoparticles ranging from 10 nanometers to 200 nanometers, in coated and surface-functionalized forms. In January 2025, it announced a new line of nanoparticle catalysts incorporating magnetite nanoparticles, advancing applications in energy, water purification, and medical fields.

Another representative company is Nanocomposix. This company is known as a world leader in the manufacturing of gold nanoparticles, but it also supplies high-quality products in the field of magnetic nanoparticles.

America's strength is, above all, its "diversity." There is a full range of companies capable of meeting various needs, from small-lot, multi-variety production for research to large-scale production for industry. The existence of companies like American Elements, which can manufacture custom-specification materials according to customer requests, can also be said to be an American strength.

Chapter 39, Section 4: Taiwan—Strength in "Application Specialization"

Q: What kind of research and manufacturing of magnetic nanoparticles is being conducted in Taiwan?

Taiwan has strength in the field of magnetic nanoparticles as an "application specialization" hub. It is particularly prominent in the manufacturing of magnetic beads for nucleic acid extraction.

A representative company is Taiwan Advanced Nanotech (TANBead), founded in 2004. This company is Taiwan's largest manufacturer of nanobeads, nucleic acid purification reagents, and nucleic acid extraction devices, providing total solutions for nucleic acid purification. It has succeeded in improving extraction efficiency through its proprietary "magnetic bead agitation technology," and its products have obtained FDA and CE approvals and patents in the EU, the United States, Canada, South Korea, Japan, China, and Taiwan.

In addition, TANBead has obtained invention patents in Taiwan and China related to magnetic particle manufacturing processes and automation modules, and is also focusing on protecting its technology.

Furthermore, research on magnetic nanoparticles is also active at Taiwanese universities. At National Tsing Hua University and National Chung Hsing University, research is being conducted on the synthesis and characterization of magnetic nanoparticles for biomedical applications.

Taiwan's characteristic is that it specializes in specific application fields (especially nucleic acid extraction and molecular diagnostics) and achieves high technological

capability and quality control. This can truly be called an “application specialization” strength, balanced between research and development and practical implementation.

Chapter 39, Section 5: Japan—The Underlying Strength of “Materials Technology”

Q: What are the characteristics of Japanese companies’ magnetic nanoparticle technology?

Japan has the underlying strength of “materials technology” in the field of magnetic nanoparticles. In particular, chemical manufacturers with long histories are supplying high-quality products by leveraging their proprietary fine particle synthesis technology.

One representative company is Ferrotec. This company is developing magnetic nanoparticles for biomedical use, leveraging its proprietary nano-control technology. Its flagship “EMG series” consists of iron oxide nanoparticles approximately 10 nanometers in diameter, exhibiting superparamagnetism. Among them, “EMG707” is a water-based magnetic fluid, with particle surfaces coated with an anionic surfactant, stably dispersed in water. It has a saturation magnetization of 50–70 emu/g, demonstrating high magnetic responsiveness.

Another representative company is SEGNOs. This company is known for “stimuli-responsive magnetic nanoparticles” that can control aggregation and dispersion in response to changes in temperature or salt concentration. The “Therma-Max” series is a magnetic separation tool in which a thermoresponsive polymer is immobilized on magnetic nanoparticles approximately 100 nanometers in diameter, utilizing a reversible phase transition around 30°C to repeatedly aggregate and disperse with temperature changes. Compared to conventional micron-sized magnetic beads, it achieves 10 to 100 times higher sensitivity.

Furthermore, Toda Kogyo possesses precise particle design technology based on more than 200 years of inorganic fine particle synthesis technology. It provides magnetic core particles such as magnetite particles “HM-305” and “TM-023,” and has proprietary technology to precisely control particle composition, shape, and size.

Japan’s strength is, above all, its accumulated “materials technology.” The fine particle synthesis technology cultivated over many years, along with the know-how to precisely control it, forms the supply base for high-quality magnetic nanoparticles.

Chapter 39, Section 6: Summary—A Global Map of Magnetic Nanoparticle Manufacturing

Let us summarize what we have discussed so far.

Israel has strength in the research and development of magnetic nanoparticles for cancer treatment. There are startups like New Phase Ltd. that develop therapeutic technologies combining nanoparticles with electromagnetic induction systems.

The United States has a full range of companies supplying a wide variety of products from research to industrial use, with strengths in both “scale” and “diversity.” There are companies like American Elements and Nanocomposix that can also accommodate custom specifications.

Taiwan is prominent in the manufacturing of magnetic beads for nucleic acid extraction. Companies like TANBead are strong in specializing in specific application fields and achieving high technological capability and quality control.

Japan has chemical manufacturers with long histories supplying high-quality magnetic nanoparticles by leveraging their proprietary fine particle synthesis technology. Companies like Ferrotec, SEGROS, and Toda Kogyo possess the underlying strength of materials technology.

And the magnetic nanoparticles supplied by these companies form the technological foundation for medicine, diagnostics, environmental purification, and the “Predictive Police System” and “brain-to-brain communication” that we have been examining. Knowing the manufacturing front lines of magnetic nanoparticles provides a solid clue for understanding where these technologies come from and where they are heading.

Chapter 40: Countermeasures Against Magnetic Nanoparticle Systems—What You Can Do Starting Today

Now, it has become clear that “magnetic nanoparticles” are being used in the “Predictive Police System” and “gang stalking” systems. So, I would like to consider countermeasures against this, little by little. If you investigate various things and find something out, I would be happy if you could let me know in the comments.

*Note: Gang stalking: A term used to describe an alleged form of organized harassment in which multiple individuals coordinate to surveil, follow, and psychologically torment a target.

Chapter 40, Section 1: Basic Policy for Countermeasures—Severing “Insert,” “Move,” and “Sense”

First, let us organize the basic policy for considering countermeasures. For this system to function, the following three stages are necessary.

- | |
|--|
| • Magnetic nanoparticles enter the body. |
| • The particles are manipulated by an external magnetic field. |
| • The manipulated particles act on nerve cells. |

Countermeasures aim to sever one of these three stages. Specifically, there are three approaches: “prevent entry,” “make them immovable,” and “weaken the effects.”

Below, based on information confirmed at the research level, I will organize them in order from those that can be implemented starting today.

Chapter 40, Section 2: Layer 1: Reduce Inhalation Itself (Most Immediately Effective)

Q: How do magnetic nanoparticles enter the body in the first place?

Magnetic nanoparticles are thought to enter the body primarily through the respiratory system. It has been confirmed that magnetic nanoparticles contained in atmospheric PM2.5 enter the lungs through breathing, migrate from there into the bloodstream, and

further cross the blood-brain barrier to reach the brain. In other words, blocking the entry route becomes the first line of defense.

*Note: PM2.5 (Particulate Matter 2.5): Fine inhalable particles with diameters generally 2.5 micrometers and smaller.
--

*Note: Blood-brain barrier: A highly selective semipermeable border of endothelial cells that prevents solutes in the circulating blood from non-selectively crossing into the extracellular fluid of the central nervous system.
--

Chapter 40, Section 2, Subsection 1: Concrete Method 1: Wearing an N95 Mask

Masks equivalent to N95 are also effective against nanoparticles. In Japan, among dust masks (JIS T 8151) that have passed the national certification based on the Industrial Safety and Health Act, the DS2 or DL2 classification is considered equivalent in performance to N95. DS2 and DL2 are stipulated to have a particle collection efficiency of 95% or higher (penetration rate of 5% or less), and certain protective performance can be expected against nanoparticles as well. However, in actual usage environments, protective performance may decline due to factors such as facial fit, so please choose a mask that fits your face and cover your nose and mouth firmly.

*Note: N95: A respirator that filters at least 95% of airborne particles, certified by the U.S. National Institute for Occupational Safety and Health (NIOSH).

*Note: JIS T 8151: Japanese Industrial Standard for dust respirators.
--

*Note: DS2/DL2: Japanese national certification classifications for dust respirators, equivalent in performance to N95.
--

Chapter 40, Section 2, Subsection 2: Concrete Method 2: Operating an Air Purifier

By lowering indoor PM2.5 concentrations, you can reduce the amount of magnetic nanoparticles you inhale. Please install air purifiers equipped with HEPA filters, especially in the bedroom and workroom.

*Note: HEPA filter: High-Efficiency Particulate Air filter, a type of mechanical air filter that can remove
--

at least 99.97% of particles with a diameter of 0.3 micrometers.
--

Chapter 40, Section 2, Subsection 3: Concrete Method 3: Nasal Irrigation
Physically wash away particles adhering to the nasal mucosa. Make it a habit to perform nasal irrigation with saline solution after going out or upon returning home. Since nasal hair and mucous membranes are the first barrier against particles, preventing dryness is also important.

Chapter 40, Section 3: Layer 2: Reduce the Influence of Magnetic Fields and Electronic Devices

Q: What should be done to prevent magnetic nanoparticles from being “manipulated by magnetic fields”?

Research has confirmed that static magnetic fields generated by earphones, headphones, and mobile phones (smartphones) amplify the accumulation of inhaled magnetic nanoparticles in the brain by more than five times. In one study, it was confirmed that static magnetic fields generated by earphones, headphones, and mobile phones (smartphones) cause inhaled magnetic nanoparticles to accumulate in the brain at more than five times the normal level. Based on this research, the following “Three 60 Principles” have been proposed.

*Note: Static magnetic field: A magnetic field that does not change in intensity or direction over time, as opposed to an alternating or time-varying magnetic field.

Chapter 40, Section 3, Subsection 1: The “Three 60 Principles”

- | |
|--|
| • Limit earphone use to within 60 minutes per day. |
| • Set the volume to 60% or less of the maximum. |
| • Keep continuous use to within 60 minutes. |

Chapter 40, Section 3, Subsection 2: Keep Earphone and Phone Receivers Clean

To remove particles adhering to the receivers of earphones and smartphones, clean them regularly. Simply wiping with an alcohol swab or similar can reduce adhering particles.

Chapter 40, Section 3, Subsection 3: Device Management During Sleep

• Do not place your smartphone by your pillow when sleeping.
• Keep the Wi-Fi router away from the bedroom, and if possible, turn it off at night.
• Use wired LAN to reduce Wi-Fi exposure at home.
*Note: LAN (Local Area Network): A computer network that interconnects devices within a limited area such as a home or office.

Chapter 40, Section 3, Subsection 4: Magnetic Shielding Using Magnetic Nanoparticles

It has been reported in patent literature that magnetic nanoparticles themselves have the property of blocking magnetism. A thin film of nano-magnetic particles blocks magnetic fields by capturing and immobilizing magnetic field lines. This film is said to be capable of reducing magnetic field strength by 50% or more, and under certain conditions by 90% or more.

As a more practical method, fibers modified with magnetic nanoparticles called Fe_3O_4 are being researched. By attaching magnetic nanoparticles to wool-blend fabric, a flexible shielding composite material capable of handling both electromagnetic interference (EMI) and ionizing radiation has been developed. Additionally, electromagnetic protective clothing using fiber materials containing silver nanoparticles achieves a shielding effectiveness of approximately 40 dB in the 30 MHz to 1.5 GHz range. This means it can reduce electromagnetic energy by 99.99% or more.

*Note: Fe_3O_4 : Iron(II,III) oxide, a magnetic iron oxide commonly used in nanoparticle form.
*Note: EMI (Electromagnetic Interference): Disturbance caused by electromagnetic radiation that affects electrical circuits.
*Note: dB (Decibel): A logarithmic unit used to express the ratio of two values, commonly used to measure signal strength and shielding effectiveness.

Chapter 40, Section 3, Subsection 5: Concrete Method

• Wear clothing made from protective fibers containing magnetic nanoparticles or silver nanoparticles.
• Utilize hats and scarves that protect the head and neck in particular.

• For exposed areas such as the eyes, mouth, and nose, use a face shield made of a transparent, electrically conductive material in combination. However, these fibers are at the research stage, and those generally available are limited. There is also the issue that their effectiveness against static magnetic fields is limited.

Chapter 40, Section 4: Layer 3: Promote Excretion of Particles That Have Entered the Body

Q: Can magnetic nanoparticles that have already entered the body be removed?

The primary pathway for magnetic nanoparticles (iron oxide) that have entered the body is excretion from the liver via bile into the feces. Excretion into urine is said to be less than that into feces.

*Note: Bile: A digestive fluid produced by the liver and stored in the gallbladder, which aids in the digestion of fats.

Chapter 40, Section 4, Subsection 1: Keep the Digestive Tract Normal

• Take sufficient dietary fiber to regulate bowel movements. This promotes excretion as feces.
--

• Take sufficient fluids to maintain excretion from the kidneys as well.
--

• To improve bile flow, avoid greasy meals and maintain a regular diet.

Chapter 40, Section 4, Subsection 2: Promoting Metabolism Through Exercise

Regular physical activity improves blood flow and supports the liver and kidneys in processing waste products and eliminating them from the body. There are also research reports that exercise mitigates damage to the hippocampus (the part of the brain responsible for memory) caused by electromagnetic waves from Wi-Fi.

*Note: Hippocampus: A major component of the brain located in the medial temporal lobe, critical for memory formation and spatial navigation.
--

Chapter 40, Section 4, Subsection 3: Blood Purification Using an Extracorporeal Magnetic Filter

In the world of research, portable devices have been developed that separate magnetic nanoparticles in the blood using magnetic force. These devices place biocompatible capillary tubes and magnetizable wires within an external magnetic field, selectively capturing only the magnetic nanoparticles in the blood. In studies, it has been reported that using a well-tuned separation device can remove more than 90% of magnetic nanoparticles from the blood. However, this is an invasive procedure that places a burden on the body, such as inserting tubes, and requires regular implementation.

*Note: Extracorporeal: Occurring or situated outside the body.
--

*Note: Biocompatible: The property of a material being compatible with living tissue, not producing a toxic or immunological response.
--

Chapter 40, Section 5: Layer 4: Neuroprotection and Antioxidants

Q: If particles have entered and been manipulated by magnetic fields, are there ways to reduce the effects on nerves?

At the research level, it has been confirmed that substances with neuroprotective effects reduce nerve damage caused by electromagnetic fields.

Chapter 40, Section 5, Subsection 1: Melatonin and Omega-3 Fatty Acids

In a study published in 2025, it was found that when pregnant rats were exposed to 900 MHz electromagnetic waves, administering melatonin and omega-3 fatty acids mitigated damage to motor neurons in the spinal cord and destruction of axons (the thin parts that transmit nerve signals).

*Note: Melatonin: A hormone produced by the pineal gland that regulates sleep-wake cycles and has antioxidant properties.

*Note: Omega-3 fatty acids: Essential fatty acids found in fish oil and certain plant oils, known for anti-inflammatory and neuroprotective effects.
--

*Note: Motor neurons: Nerve cells that control muscle movement.

*Note: Axon: The long, slender projection of a nerve cell that conducts electrical
--

impulses away from the cell body.

Chapter 40, Section 5, Subsection 2: Intake of Antioxidants

• Regularly consume vitamin C, vitamin E, and polyphenols (berries, green tea, etc.).
• Curcumin contained in turmeric (ukon) has anti-inflammatory and antioxidant effects.
• There are also reports that linalool (contained in lavender and other plants) reduced learning and memory impairment caused by 900 MHz radio frequency waves from mobile phones.
*Note: Polyphenol: A class of compounds found in plants with antioxidant properties.
*Note: Curcumin: The active ingredient in turmeric, known for its anti-inflammatory and antioxidant properties.
*Note: Linalool: A naturally occurring terpene alcohol found in many flowers and spice plants, with a pleasant floral scent.

Chapter 40, Section 5, Subsection 3: Dietary Basics

• Consume fish oil (EPA and DHA) by eating fish two to three times per week.
• Nuts (vitamin E, magnesium).
• Dark green and yellow vegetables (antioxidant vitamins, phytochemicals).
*Note: EPA (Eicosapentaenoic acid) and DHA (Docosahexaenoic acid): Omega-3 fatty acids found in fish oil, important for brain and cardiovascular health.
*Note: Phytochemical: Chemical compounds produced by plants, some of which have antioxidant and anti-inflammatory properties.

Chapter 40, Section 6: Layer 5: Adjustments to Daily Life

Q: Are there any simple countermeasures that can be done in daily life?

Yes. There are countermeasures that can be done at the daily life level.

Chapter 40, Section 6, Subsection 1: Understand the Magnetic Field Sources in Your Environment

• Do not stay near substation equipment, large motors, or MRI devices for extended periods.
• Do not stand near a microwave oven or IH cooking heater while it is in use.
• If a smart meter is installed, check whether it is located away from the bedroom.
*Note: MRI (Magnetic Resonance Imaging): A medical imaging technique that uses strong magnetic fields and radio waves to generate images of the inside of the body.
*Note: IH cooking heater: An induction heating cooktop that uses magnetic fields to heat cookware.
*Note: Smart meter: An electronic device that records consumption of electric energy and communicates information to the utility for monitoring and billing.

Chapter 40, Section 6, Subsection 2: Optimizing the Sleep Environment

• Do not bring electronic devices into the bedroom.
• Turn off power strips when going to sleep.
• If possible, turn off the bedroom Wi-Fi at night.

Chapter 40, Section 6, Subsection 3: Use of Electromagnetic Protective Clothing (Conditional)

Among electromagnetic protective clothing using silver or metal fibers, there are products that block 99% or more of high-frequency electromagnetic waves such as 5G. However, their blocking effect against static magnetic fields—magnetic fields whose direction and strength do not change, like the force of a magnet—is limited. Therefore, complete protection for the purpose of protecting magnetic nanoparticles in the body from magnetic fields cannot be expected. Please use it as a supplementary measure to reduce the amount of high-frequency electromagnetic waves you are exposed to.

*Note: 5G (5th Generation Mobile Communication System): The fifth generation of mobile network technology, operating at higher frequencies than previous generations.

Chapter 40, Section 7: Layer 6: Emergency Response and Recording

Q: What should I do when I sense something abnormal?

Chapter 40, Section 7, Subsection 1: Immediate Response When Sensing Something Abnormal

• If you smell something strange, leave the area and ventilate.
• If palpitations or difficulty breathing suddenly occur, rest quietly and breathe deeply and slowly.
• If abdominal pain or diarrhea occurs, note the time and situation.

Chapter 40, Section 7, Subsection 2: Recording Evidence

• Record in detail the time, place, symptoms, and what you were doing at the time.
• If possible, leave a record with video or audio.
• If a communication failure (transmission failure, Wi-Fi disconnection, etc.) occurs, take a screenshot. These records will become objective materials for explaining to third parties in the future.

Chapter 40, Section 8: Fundamental Challenges—Why Complete Defense Is Difficult

So far, I have introduced various countermeasures. However, honestly speaking, these are all for “reducing damage” and are not “complete defense.”

Chapter 40, Section 8, Subsection 1: Why Complete Defense Is Difficult

• Magnetic fields pass through biological tissue with almost no attenuation. Magnetic shielding can block external magnetic fields, but it does not neutralize particles that have already entered the body.
• Magnetic nanoparticles easily enter the body through the respiratory system. Fine particles at the PM2.5 level may not be completely captured by ordinary masks.
• The full picture of the system is unknown. If it is not known who is generating magnetic fields, where, and how, pinpoint countermeasures are difficult.
• Shielding against static magnetic fields is technically more difficult than shielding against electromagnetic waves. Magnetic fields, unlike electric fields, cannot be blocked by conductive materials.

Magnetic materials with high permeability (such as permalloy) are required, but incorporating these into clothing is not realistic.
*Note: Permalloy: A nickel-iron magnetic alloy with very high magnetic permeability, used in magnetic shielding.

Chapter 40, Section 9: Summary—"Knowing" Is the First Defense

At present, there is no complete defense against magnetic nanoparticle systems. However, by combining the following multilayer approaches, it is possible to reduce risk.

The most important things are "knowing" and "recording." This system functions on the premise that you do not notice. Wearing a mask, limiting earphone use, regulating bowel movements, and recording symptoms—these actions themselves become the first resistance against the system.

Chapter 41: Conclusion—To Break the Chain of Domination

Let us summarize what we have discussed so far.

• Information asymmetry produces a "god's-eye" sensation and makes negotiation unnecessary.
• Predictive superiority changes the other party into an "object of manipulation" and reinforces selfishness.
• The disuse of empathy causes one to look down on the other party and dehumanize them.
• Moral disengagement erases guilt and justifies domination.
• Self-selection and closed environments cultivate a domineering disposition, and successful experiences fix it in place.

And most importantly, this mechanism rests on the same psychological foundation from bullying to international conflict. Brain-to-brain communication technology functions as a device that “streamlines, optimizes, and eliminates hesitation” from this mechanism of domination.

If you find yourself in such a situation, do not carry it alone; gather various information, investigate, and try to share it.

I will introduce more countermeasures next time.

Predictive Policing System ⑧: Electric-Field Nanoparticles, Total Surveillance, and Far-Right Rule Without Elections

Chapter 41: Introduction

I have been investigating and publicly disclosing the mechanisms of the “Predictive Police System” solely out of a desire to help victims and save people’s lives and to seek peace, but there is a possibility that harassment and smear campaigns intended to trap people will begin. Since it seems I may be made to self-destruct through something like a self-destruct program, I will write this as if it were a will.

Until last time, I explained brain and body control using magnetic nanoparticles, but that is not all. Because I am being monitored, everything is transparent. It has become clear that not only magnetic fields but also electric fields (electrical signals) can be used to manipulate nanoparticles and control the human body, so I will briefly introduce that here.

Chapter 42: About the Perpetrator Organization

The characteristic of the perpetrators is that, like a husband who was divorced by his wife and children and remains obsessed with them, they act from a motive of being unable to forgive separated wives and children, the weak, or decent people for living happily. Their own unhappiness is because of “those people who look happy.” They set traps for those happy-looking people, deceive them, lure them in, and destroy their lives—they seem to live with a feeling that they cannot forgive anyone but themselves and their comrades becoming happy, winning, or prospering. And they hold an ideology that “people should obey us.” They provide high-tech devices to such people, carry out terrorism and attacks, and as frightened decent people lose, the terrorists and attackers dominate freely through the law of the jungle. That can be said to be the mechanism by which the “far right” dominates and takes over.

Chapter 43: Reports of Anomalies After Publishing the Blog

Chapter 43, Section 1: Reports of Anomalies After Publishing the Blog

After I published the blog, I realized I was being monitored. When I wrote about magnetic nanoparticles and made something like a simple Faraday cage to create a zero-electric-field, zero-magnetic-field state, the attacks on my body decreased at first. However, before long, a “2 V/m electric field” began to occur inside the simple Faraday cage, and the attack that makes my stomach rumble started again. In short, it seems the aim is to emphasize that there is no escape. In other words, by hacking the body, they threaten and keep applying pressure so that one cannot escape or report them. This can also be called a “whistleblower-crushing concealment program” being used on ordinary civilians in human experiments and operations.

Chapter 43, Section 2: The Harmful Effects of Monitoring

They monitor, control the victim’s reactions, and block pursuit of the true perpetrators. They monitor, create various staged effects and information control, cause misunderstandings, and mislead. In that way, the system is designed so that one cannot reach the truth.

It seems that thought monitoring can probably continue under any circumstances, while body hacking cannot be completely prevented in a zero-electric-field, zero-magnetic-field state, but it can be weakened. For example, because I wrote a blog article emphasizing magnetic fields with magnetic nanoparticles, perhaps they wanted to show that this cannot prevent it? Inside the simple Faraday cage, the zero-electric-field, zero-magnetic-field state was broken, and at first an attack that makes my stomach rumble with a 2 V/m electric field began to occur. In any case, because they can freely switch according to the opponent’s movements, lies, mistakes, and incorrect information are made out of it—that is the terror of monitoring. Major media are full of fake news, as many people know, but with AI and other tools, “reality and facts can be freely distorted” and “history can be rewritten”—that is the terror of modern society.

Chapter 44: Nanoparticles That Can Manipulate the Human Body via Electric Fields and Their Mechanisms

Chapter 44, Section 1: Nanoparticles That Move in Electric Fields

Q: Are there nanoparticles other than magnetic nanoparticles that can be moved by electric fields?

Answer: Yes. In particular, two types of nanoparticles are being researched: “piezoelectric nanoparticles” and “electric-field-responsive nanoparticles.”

Magnetic nanoparticles were manipulated with “magnetic fields,” but it is possible that electric fields (electrical stimulation) can also manipulate intestinal movement. The central players are piezoelectric nanoparticles and electric-field-responsive nanoparticles.

*Note: Piezoelectric nanoparticles: Nanoparticles that generate an electric charge when mechanical stress is applied. Barium titanate (BaTiO₃) is a common example.

Chapter 44, Section 2: Piezoelectric Nanoparticles—Tiny Generators That “Convert Pressure into Electricity”

Q: What are piezoelectric nanoparticles?

Answer: They are nanoparticles that generate electricity when subjected to mechanical pressure.

Piezoelectric nanoparticles (e.g., barium titanate, BaTiO₃) have the property of generating electricity when subjected to mechanical pressure.

In a study published in 2024, capsaicin (the spicy component of chili peppers) was bound to these particles, and they were bound to sensory endings of the vagus nerve in the stomach mucosa. The vagus nerve is an important nerve connecting the brain and intestines. When ultrasound is applied from outside, the particles generate electrical

pulses and stimulate the vagus nerve. When the vagus nerve is stimulated, intestinal peristalsis becomes more active.

In other words, by using ultrasound to force piezoelectric nanoparticles to generate electricity and stimulating the vagus nerve, it is in principle possible to artificially enhance intestinal movement and cause abdominal rumbling.

*Note: BaTiO ₃ (barium titanate): A ceramic material with piezoelectric properties, meaning it can generate electricity under mechanical stress.

*Note: Capsaicin: The active component in chili peppers that produces a burning sensation.
--

*Note: Vagus nerve: A major cranial nerve that regulates parasympathetic functions, including digestion.
--

Chapter 44, Section 3: Electric-Field-Responsive Nanoparticles—Direct Stimulation by an External Electric Field

Q: What are electric-field-responsive nanoparticles?

Answer: They are particles that react directly to an external electric field.

Electric-field-responsive nanoparticles are particles that react directly to an external electric field. Representative examples include conductive polymers such as PEDOT and gallium nitride (GaN) nanoparticles.

When these particles are placed near the intestinal wall and an external electric field is applied, the particles generate a local current. That current directly stimulates the nerves and smooth muscle of the intestinal wall, causing intestinal contraction.

Also, semiconductor nanoparticles such as GaN are known to be excited by external energy such as ultrasound and generate an electric potential like a “small battery.” This can artificially strengthen intestinal peristalsis.

*Note: PEDOT: A conductive polymer, short for poly(3,4-ethylenedioxythiophene), used in electronics and biomedical applications.
--

*Note: GaN (gallium nitride): A semiconductor material used in LEDs, power electronics, and other high-performance devices.

Chapter 44, Section 4: The Common Pathway That Causes Abdominal Rumbling

Q: Why does the stomach rumble with any of these nanoparticles?

Answer: Because they ultimately make intestinal peristalsis more active.

With either type of nanoparticle, the final flow is the same.

• Energy is applied from outside (ultrasound or electric field).
• The nanoparticles generate electrical signals.
• The nerves or smooth muscle of the intestines are stimulated.
• Intestinal peristalsis becomes abnormally active.
• Gas and liquid in the intestines mix, producing abdominal rumbling.

In other words, in the sense that intestinal movement is artificially controlled from outside and abdominal rumbling is caused, the mechanism is very similar to that of magnetic nanoparticles.

Chapter 44, Section 5: Differences from Magnetic Nanoparticles

Q: How are they different from magnetic nanoparticles?

Answer: The energy used for manipulation is different.

In principle, by manipulating ultrasound or electric fields from outside, it is possible to artificially enhance intestinal movement and cause abdominal rumbling.

Chapter 45: Mechanism by Which Electric Fields Cause Abdominal Rumbling

Chapter 45, Section 1: Action Potentials and Electric Fields

Q: Does what happens in the body change depending on the strength of the electric field?

Answer: Yes. At 2 V/m and 148 V/m, the site of action and the mechanism differ.

It is thought that the site of action and mechanism differ depending on the strength of the electric field. It is easy to understand if you think of 2 V/m as “the level that stimulates nerves” and 148 V/m as “the level that directly moves muscles and nanoparticles.”

Chapter 45, Section 2: A 2 V/m Electric Field—Turning On the “Switch” of a Nerve Reflex

Q: Why does a 2 V/m electric field make the stomach rumble?

Answer: Because a reflex mediated by the vagus nerve occurs.

2 V/m is about the strength at which peripheral nerves begin to sense stimulation. According to ICNIRP guidelines, peripheral nerve stimulation may be perceived even at a low electric field of about 2 V/m, and the stimulation threshold is estimated to be around 4–6 V/m.

In this case, a reflex mainly mediated by the vagus nerve is thought to be involved.

The flow is as follows

• The sensory fibers of the vagus nerve are stimulated.
• The signal reaches the nucleus tractus solitarius in the brainstem.
• A parasympathetic reflex occurs.
• Intestinal peristalsis is enhanced.
• Abdominal rumbling and flatulence occur.
In other words, 2 V/m is thought to move the intestines indirectly through a nerve reflex.

*Note: ICNIRP (International Commission on Non-Ionizing Radiation Protection):

An independent scientific organization that provides guidelines on exposure to non-ionizing radiation.
--

*Note: Nucleus tractus solitarius: A brainstem nucleus that receives sensory information from the vagus nerve and other cranial nerves.

Chapter 45, Section 3: A 148 V/m Electric Field—Directly Stimulating Muscles and Nanoparticles

Q: What happens with a 148 V/m electric field?

Answer: It directly stimulates smooth muscle and nanoparticles.

148 V/m is an electric field far stronger than the nerve stimulation threshold. At this level, it is thought that the intestinal smooth muscle itself, or nanoparticles in the body, can be used to directly move the intestines.

Chapter 45, Section 4: Mechanism 1: Directly Stimulating Smooth Muscle

Q: Why do muscles move under a strong electric field?

Answer: Because calcium channels open.

• Calcium channels in the cell membrane of smooth muscle open.
--

• Calcium ions flow into the cell.

• Smooth muscle contracts.

• Abdominal rumbling and flatulence occur.
--

In a 1962 study, when an electric field was applied to cat intestinal smooth muscle, contraction was confirmed at an electric field of 0.5–2 V/cm (50–200 V/m). 148 V/m is within this range and is strong enough to directly stimulate smooth muscle and cause contraction.
--

Chapter 45, Section 5: Mechanism 2: Stimulating Through Nanoparticles

Q: What changes if nanoparticles are in the body?

Answer: Muscles can be moved with a lower electric field.

If electric-field-responsive nanoparticles or piezoelectric nanoparticles are in the body, the following occurs with a 148 V/m electric field.

• The nanoparticles generate electrical signals.
• The nerves or smooth muscle of the intestinal wall are stimulated.
• Intestinal contraction is forcibly caused.
• Abdominal rumbling and flatulence occur. In other words, 148 V/m is thought to forcibly contract the intestines by directly moving muscles and nanoparticles.

Chapter 45, Section 6: Summary

• 2 V/m is like turning on a "nerve switch."
• 148 V/m is like directly moving "the muscle itself" or "nanoparticles."
• Both ultimately make intestinal peristalsis abnormally active, producing abdominal rumbling and flatulence. It seems that abnormalities are occurring through this kind of mechanism.

Chapter 46: Evidence? In Water?

Since this is old, I do not know whether it can still be called evidence, but there was a period when I was attacked in a way that made it impossible to go out.

Chapter 46, Section 1: Obstruction of Going Out

When I tried to go out, I experienced “abdominal pain that made it impossible to go out,” attacks that made “my legs and lower back hurt” so that I could not go out, and while driving, “suddenly becoming sleepy” and “suddenly my vision becoming blurry.”

Chapter 46, Section 2: Absorbing Microwaves with Water Held in a Sponge

At that time, I learned that water absorbs microwaves, so I put a sponge in a zipper bag, placed it in a waist pouch, and wrapped it around my waist to reduce the pain. At that time, the pain decreased sharply, which helped. I do not know whether it is still effective, but if you are interested, please try it.

Microwave energy has the property of being easily absorbed by substances containing water. Since about 60% of the human body is water, when microwaves are irradiated, water molecules in the body vibrate and tissues are heated. By wearing a water-soaked towel or gel pad, the effects of microwaves can be reduced. The water towel and gel pad I introduced the other day are measures for that.

I used this and wrapped a sponge containing water around my waist for nearly a month, and then, for some reason, a large amount of something like powder appeared, as shown in the photo below, which surprised me. At the time I did not know what it was, but now I think it may have been a type of nanoparticle.

The red one is just a sponge.

Chapter 47: “N3 Soldiers” and “The Mechanism by Which the Far Right Can Win”

Chapter 47, Section 1: What Are “N3 Soldiers”?

What kind of soldiers use the “N3” I introduced last time? I will briefly introduce it. It is not secret, and there is various public information, so if you are interested, please look it up yourself.

Combat capability: Because they can monitor the opponent’s brain—neural activity—they can read the enemy’s murderous intent, attack intention, and next movement in advance. They can fight in a way that is effectively close to “foreseeing the future,” becoming ace soldiers that ordinary soldiers cannot compete with. Furthermore, if they adopt a supremacist ideology and kill one after another without hesitation, they become like “massacre soldiers.”

Tactical aspect: If there are multiple soldiers who can read the enemy’s brain, they can share thoughts with each other and coordinate perfectly. No radio or orders are needed; the intention of an enemy seen by one person is instantly understood by all. Against an ordinary army, they would probably be able to carry out one-sided slaughter.

Chapter 47, Section 2: The State of Soldiers with Complete Monitoring

The enemy becomes “semi-transparent.” If their thoughts can be read, their intentions, orders, hesitation, fear, and willingness to surrender are all visible.

• The enemy's main attack, retreat route, and ambush points are known in advance.
• Commanders, communication nodes, and weak units are identified and targeted.
• Units with low morale and exhausted units are collapsed first.
• Surrender calls are made individually and at optimal timing.
• Enemy deception is seen through.
• The moment the enemy hesitates, or the moment command is blank, is struck.
• They get ahead of the enemy in the OODA loop. In other words, surprise attacks are “nullified,” and psychological collapse points are targeted. In other words, terrorism, internal whistleblowing, and public-interest reporting

can be “nullified.” The center of warfare shifts from “firepower and maneuver” to “information and psychology.”
*Note: N3: A term used in the source text for a supposed neuro-monitoring or neural-network system; no verified public technical definition is provided here.
*Note: OODA loop: Observe, Orient, Decide, Act—a decision-making cycle often used in military strategy.

Chapter 48: Before the Summary—Why Opposition Parties Keep Losing to Far-Right Parties Under Complete Monitoring, and Why They Can No Longer Win

Regarding the U.S. midterm elections, the prediction is that the Democratic Party will win by a landslide, but I would also like to predict the possibility that they will lose because many of these “N3 soldiers” like ICE are present.

In the first place, the “shock doctrine”—in which rules are arbitrarily and forcibly changed one after another without any discussion—is running rampant. Before we know it, we are steadily being put at a disadvantage and having things taken from us.

*Note: ICE (U.S. Immigration and Customs Enforcement): A U.S. federal law enforcement agency under the Department of Homeland Security.
*Note: Democratic Party: One of the two major political parties in the United States.

Chapter 48, Section 1: Why Can It Be Said That “Normal Elections Do Not Function” Under Complete Monitoring?

In this article, I have explained the mechanisms of the “Predictive Police System” and “gang stalking.” Magnetic nanoparticles and electric fields can manipulate the human body, and thoughts and emotions can be monitored—if these technologies are operated completely, in real time, and across all areas, what will happen? This time, as a

consequence, I will discuss the idea that war and elections themselves cease to function. It is a mechanism for one-sided domination and for being dominated.

This is not an analogy to military affairs. Elections are also a game determined by “information asymmetry,” just like war.

It is a mechanism for one-sided domination and for becoming the dominated side. It may be a mechanism that locks people into “winners” and “losers.”

This is not an analogy to military affairs. Elections, like war, are games determined by “information asymmetry.”

Chapter 48, Section 2: Why Do Opposition Parties Keep Losing to Far-Right Parties?

Q. Why do opposition parties keep losing to far-right parties?

Answer: Because the monitoring side can grasp the enemy’s thoughts, emotions, hesitation, willingness to surrender, and sprouts of rebellion before they act.

In the military world, if “complete, real-time, all-encompassing” monitoring is realized, the monitored side can hardly fight as a normal army. Rather than being overturned by differences in tactics, the game of war itself changes.

Elections are the same. The monitoring side can grasp voters’ thoughts, emotions, hesitation, willingness to vote, and sprouts of abstention before they act. At the very moment an opposition candidate thinks, “In which constituency, to which group, and with what message can I win?” that thought is being read. Then what happens?

• Opposition surprises (policy announcements, street speeches, emergency press conferences) become impossible.
• Before the message reaches voters, the opposing camp gets ahead and crushes it.
• The opposition support base's willingness to vote and sprouts of abstention are identified in advance, and access to polling places can be obstructed.
• All the opposition candidate's weaknesses, health conditions, family relationships, and past failures are grasped, and they can be exposed at the optimal timing.
• An atmosphere of resignation—"this candidate

cannot win"—can be planted long before election day. In other words, the monitored side is “read no matter what it thinks.” From the monitoring side, the election campaign is almost transparent, and the election becomes more like management of the opposition’s collapse.

Chapter 48, Section 3: Specifically, by What Mechanism Do Opposition Parties Become Unable to Win?

Q. Specifically, by what mechanism do opposition parties become unable to win?

Answer: Because “predictive election management,” combining monitoring technology and AI, functions.

Chapter 48, Section 3, Subsection 1: Mechanism 1: Prior Grasp of Thoughts and Getting Ahead

A system like Palantir’s “Gotham” integrates scattered government data, and AI analyzes and monitors it. If this system is applied to election management, voters’ SNS posts, purchase histories, location information, human relationships, and medical records—all of these are turned into databases and analyzed by AI.

The moment an opposition candidate thinks, “I will appeal to employment insecurity in this region,” that intention is read. Then the election management side instructs the opposing candidate to “announce employment measures first,” or to “spread on SNS that the opposition candidate’s employment policy is flawed.” Voters feel that “the ruling party took action first before the opposition said anything,” and the opposition’s appeal looks like “catching up.” And because “campaign promises” are a means to win elections, pre-election promises are not kept, and a system is completed in which people are deceived forever and their lives never improve.

*Note: Palantir: A U.S. data analytics company that provides software platforms for government and corporate clients.

*Note: Gotham: A Palantir data integration and analysis platform used by government and law enforcement agencies.

Chapter 48, Section 3, Subsection 2: Mechanism 2: Spread of a “Fabricated Opposition Image” Through Echo Chambers

The echo chamber explained in Chapter 34 functions most effectively in election campaigns. Through hierarchical group chats and reward-based motivation, labels such as “the opposition is anti-Japan,” “the opposition is a traitor,” and “the opposition is on China’s side” are systematically spread.

When these labels are repeatedly shared inside the echo chamber, participants come to believe that “we know the truth” and begin to treat opposition supporters as “people who should be excluded from society.” No matter how correct the policies an opposition candidate advocates, they are easily silenced with labels such as “that person is anti-Japan” or “that person is a spy for an enemy country.”

Chapter 48, Section 3, Subsection 3: Mechanism 3: “Management” of Willingness to Vote

The Predictive Police System can grasp voters’ emotional states in real time. The moment an opposition supporter thinks, “All right, I will go vote,” that intention is read. Then—

• Before the election, an atmosphere of "the opposition cannot win anyway" is systematically spread on SNS.
• Polling places are reduced or made congested in areas with many opposition supporters (excessive police presence at polling places has been shown in research to lower turnout).
• A message that "your vote is wasted" is delivered to opposition supporters in an individually optimized way. As a result, the turnout of the opposition support base is systematically lowered, and the far-right party’s organized vote becomes relatively stronger.

Chapter 48, Section 3, Subsection 4: But If the Opposition Speaks Out on SNS, Can’t They Escape Monitoring?

Q. But if the opposition speaks out on SNS, can’t they escape monitoring?

Answer: Because SNS itself has become a tool of monitoring.

When the opposition tries to send out policy on X (Twitter), the send button cannot be pressed, notifications do not arrive, likes disappear—as explained in Chapter 4. Even if they can send it, it is immediately spread inside the echo chamber as “the opposition’s lie,” and the opposition’s message is processed as “fake news.”

Also, as Elon Musk’s former partner exposed, Musk is said to have known the election results several hours before they were announced. If the thoughts of all citizens are being monitored, it is easy to know the voting results in advance. A camp that knows the results in advance can “optimize” how much resources to invest in which constituencies to win. The opposition fights the election by groping in the dark, while the ruling party fights while monitoring in real time or knowing the predicted results—this cannot possibly be a fair election.

Why are Americans pushing through AI and surveillance that they have rejected?

*Note: X (Twitter): A social media platform formerly known as Twitter, renamed X after Elon Musk acquired it.

*Note: Elon Musk: A technology entrepreneur and owner of X (formerly Twitter).
--

Chapter 48, Section 3, Subsection 5: Is There Still Any Possibility of Winning an Election?

Q. Even so, is there still any possibility of winning an election?

Answer: If it is complete, real-time, and all-encompassing, the monitored side will continue to lose one-sidedly in normal elections. More precisely, normal elections do not function. Given that AI hacking damage leaks all corporate secrets, weaknesses and secrets can be grasped and used for threats at will, and Palantir’s system is being introduced to governments around the world, the era in which “normal elections do not function” may be just around the corner. Even if the public is overwhelmingly opposed to war now, the future in which constitutional revision elections can be won and war becomes possible is not far away. There is a possibility that a future will come in which “fascism can never be defeated” in both war and elections. Please think about it and simulate it for yourself, since it is easy to predict.

[Soul-Selling Failed Fascists⑤ : Financial Fascism② : The Fascism Factory — Killing the Gentle, Killing Democracy](#)

Chapter 49: Summary—"Knowing" Is the First Defense

In this article, I have explained "nanoparticles that can be controlled by electric fields."

- | |
|--|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Piezoelectric nanoparticles: Generate electricity with ultrasound, stimulate the vagus nerve
➡ intestinal movement is enhanced ➡ abdominal rumbling. |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Electric-field-responsive nanoparticles:
Directly generate current with an external electric field
➡ stimulate intestinal nerves and muscles ➡ abdominal rumbling. |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">• 2 V/m turns on the switch of a nerve reflex. |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">• 148 V/m directly moves muscles and nanoparticles. |

In principle, by manipulating ultrasound or electric fields from outside, it is possible to artificially enhance intestinal movement and cause abdominal rumbling. In the past, one could say it was safe because there was morality, ethics, and law, but now is an era in which the U.S. president, prime ministers, and major corporations ignore laws and constitutions and do whatever they want, so the Epstein class will do any evil if possible.

And the most important thing is "knowing" and "recording." Moreover, paper is preferable to digital. This system "functions on the premise that you do not notice." Recording symptoms and sharing information—these actions themselves become the first resistance to the system.

*Note: Epstein class: A term used in the source text to refer to powerful elites allegedly involved in or protected by networks of abuse and corruption, derived from the Jeffrey Epstein case.
--

Predictive Policing System ⑨: Is “Gang Stalking,” Which Terrorizes Ordinary Citizens, a Game of Urban Warfare Played by “N3 Soldiers”? (Unfinished Version)

Chapter 50: The Possibility of Multiple Control Channels

Until two articles ago, I discussed how magnetic nanoparticles can be controlled by magnetic fields, and in the previous article, I discussed how, because monitoring is taking place, they can be controlled by electric fields.

I have also discussed the existence of “N3 Soldiers.”

As a victim, it is a relief to identify even one cause, but conversely, the perpetrator side, in order to avoid detection, to confuse with gaslighting, and to deceive, can be assumed to possess multiple control channels.

For example, there is a possibility that they are combining multiple types: “nanoparticles controllable by electric fields,” “nanoparticles controllable by magnetic fields,” “nanoparticles controllable by ultrasound,” “nanoparticles controllable by light (visible light),” and so on.

Especially if they are intended for use on the battlefield like “N3 Soldiers,” then in addition to nanoparticles controllable by “electric fields,” “magnetic fields,” “ultrasound,” and “light (visible light),” it is reasonable to think they are also linked to areas without electricity and to satellites such as Starlink.

Therefore, this time, I will explain cases commonly heard in Japan regarding how “N3 Soldiers,” using their predictive abilities, apply psychological pressure, surveillance, and intimidation to targets in daily life.

Since the environment differs, it may be different in foreign countries, but recently there have been reports of women being followed at IKEA overseas as well, and it seems more people are experiencing frightening situations, so please use this as a reference.

A few years ago, this might have sounded ridiculous, but now that presidents and prime ministers are war criminals who ignore international law, domestic law, and constitutions, and moral hazard is rampant with them invading and destroying other countries at will, it would be no surprise if “N3 Soldiers” or “cyborg soldiers” who ignore ethics and human rights were being deployed against citizens. In fact, that is probably what ICE is. It has become a major problem, criticized by both the Democratic and Republican parties for being rife with illegality. I believe there are only two countries in the world that can freely deploy such large-scale destruction operations globally with such advanced technology.

Chapter 51: What Are “N3 Soldiers”? — “Superhuman Ace Soldiers” with Predictive Abilities

First, let me clarify what “N3 Soldiers” are.

The N3 (Next-Generation Nonsurgical Neurotechnology) program is a research program that DARPA, under the U.S. Department of Defense, launched in 2018. Its goal was “to enable high-speed, bidirectional communication between the human brain and machines without requiring surgery.” The core technology of this program is “magnetoelectric nanoparticles (MENPs),” and by injecting these into the body, it becomes possible to read neural activity from outside using only magnetic fields, or conversely, to write into it.

So what exactly can “N3 Soldiers” do?

As explained in previous articles, “N3 Soldiers” can read the target’s neural activity in real time.

Motor readiness potentials (signals just before moving a limb), emotional patterns (fear, intent to kill, hesitation), direction of attention, fluctuations in the autonomic nervous system—by integrating these, they can probabilistically predict “what the target will do next” several hundred milliseconds to several seconds in advance.

In other words, “N3 Soldiers” fight by “reading the opponent’s movements before they move, and getting ahead of them.” This is not precognition; it is ultra-high-speed behavioral prediction.

Using this ability, “N3 Soldiers” apply psychological pressure, surveillance, and intimidation to targets in daily life. Just like in Gaza, they are probably targeting ordinary citizens, conducting national terrorism training, playing games of urban warfare and vigilante groups, and developing institutions, collecting data, and developing weapons.

From the next section onward, I will explain cases commonly heard in Japan by applying the “N3 Soldier” framework.

*Note: DARPA (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency): A U.S. Department of Defense agency responsible for developing emerging technologies for military use.

*Note: MENPs (Magnetoelectric Nanoparticles): Nanoparticles that can convert magnetic fields into electric fields and vice versa, used for wireless neural stimulation and recording.

*Note: N3 (Next-Generation Nonsurgical Neurotechnology): A DARPA program launched in 2018 to develop non-surgical brain-machine interfaces.

*Note: Starlink: A satellite internet constellation operated by SpaceX, providing global broadband coverage.

*Note: ICE (Immigration and Customs Enforcement): A U.S. federal law enforcement agency responsible for immigration enforcement and customs.

Chapter 52: Psychological Pressure, Surveillance, and Intimidation in Everyday Spaces — The Specific Tactics of “N3 Soldiers”

From here, I will examine how “N3 Soldiers,” using their predictive abilities, apply psychological pressure, surveillance, and intimidation to targets in daily life. I will introduce cases commonly heard in Japan, so they may differ in foreign countries with different environments, but please use them as a reference.

I believe that in each country, they are probably targeting ordinary citizens, conducting national terrorism training, playing games of urban warfare and vigilante groups, and developing institutions, collecting data, and developing weapons.

Also, please interpret minor differences as appropriate.

Chapter 52, Section 1: “N3 Soldiers” Pursuing and Surrounding Targets by Motorcycle

Chapter 52, Section 1, Subsection 1: How Is Pursuit by Motorcycle Conducted?

Q: How is pursuit by motorcycle conducted?

“N3 Soldiers” read the target’s motor readiness potentials while riding motorcycles.

Several hundred milliseconds before the target consciously thinks “I’ll turn left,” the motor cortex fires. “N3 Soldiers” read this firing and have already taken the leftward path before the target actually turns the handlebars.

In motorcycle-to-motorcycle chases, they predict the next lane change from the opponent’s gaze, center of gravity, subtle handlebar movements, and neural activity. The moment the target thinks “I’ll escape into that alley,” another “N3 Soldier” on a motorcycle, having read that motor readiness potential, has already circled to the alley’s exit. Before the target brakes suddenly, the pursuer has already prepared to decelerate—both rear-end collisions and evasive maneuvers are preempted.

For example, if you see a suspicious car and try to take a photo, it may immediately flee at high speed or turn right.

*Note: Motor readiness potential: A neural signal that occurs just before a voluntary movement, detectable in the motor cortex.

Chapter 52, Section 1, Subsection 2: How Do Multiple “N3 Soldiers” Coordinate When Working Together?

Q: When multiple “N3 Soldiers” work together, how do they coordinate?

Each “N3 Soldier” shares neural information through the N3 link.

The “direction they want to flee” or “opponent they want to attack” that one reads is instantly grasped by all. There is no radio delay, no ambiguity of words. The moment the target decides “I’ll target the soldier on the right,” the soldier on the right has already evaded, and the soldier on the left approaches in that gap. When the target’s emotion is detected tilting toward “giving up,” they all issue a surrender demand in unison.

Conversely, if they read an intention for “self-destruction” or “last resistance,” they subdue the target first. You can imagine it as something like a group chat for “brain-to-brain communication.” This probably also serves as an “echo chamber sharing the same enemy.”

From the victim’s perspective, since the group chat connections are invisible, they develop a paranoid perception of “for some reason, unknown people are hostile and harassing me” and “I don’t know who the enemy is.”

*Note: N3 link: A hypothetical neural information-sharing network among N3 Soldiers, enabling direct brain-to-brain communication.

Chapter 52, Section 1, Subsection 3: What Is the Specific Composition of an Encirclement?

Q: What is the specific composition of an encirclement?

A typical encirclement consists of five members: one from above, two on motorcycles, and two on the ground.

The moment the target’s attention turns upward, the “N3 Soldiers” on the ground approach from behind. The moment they read the target’s “intention” to reach for a weapon, everyone moves simultaneously. Before the target actually moves, the encirclement is complete—that is why it looks like precognition.

Chapter 52, Section 2: How “N3 Soldiers” Surround a Target Vehicle with a Convoy

Chapter 52, Section 2, Subsection 1: What Exactly Is a Convoy Encirclement?

Q: What exactly is a convoy encirclement?

The composition of the convoy is as follows.

• Lead vehicle: Two "N3 Soldiers." Reading ahead of the route and traffic control.
• Flanking vehicles on left and right: One "N3 Soldier" each. Reading the target's lateral neural activity at close range.
• Rear vehicle: Two "N3 Soldiers." Tailgating and blocking the escape route.
• Disguised ambulance: One "N3 Soldier" plus a regular soldier. Disrupting traffic with sirens and red lights, seizing the target's attention and hearing.
• Vehicle appearing to be an ordinary car in the oncoming lane: Actually an "N3 Soldier." Blocking the path the moment the target considers counterattack or escape.
• Drone/helicopter above: One "N3 Soldier." Overall and wide-area neural monitoring.

Chapter 52, Section 2, Subsection 2: What Happens If the Target Tries to Counterattack?

Q: What happens if the target tries to counterattack?

Human counterattack fires the motor cortex before conscious decision.

“N3 Soldiers” can read this firing. Let us look at it chronologically.

① 0 milliseconds: In the target's prefrontal cortex, the intention "This is bad, I'll counterattack" is formed.
② Several tens to one hundred milliseconds later: The motor cortex fires. Raising an arm, grabbing a gun, pressing the accelerator—the preparatory signal.
③ At this moment, "N3 Soldiers" have already reacted. Before the target actually moves their arm, the convoy moves.
*Note: Prefrontal cortex: The brain region responsible for decision-making, planning, and social behavior.
*Note: Motor cortex: The brain region responsible for planning, controlling, and executing voluntary movements.

Chapter 52, Section 2, Subsection 3: How Does the Ambulance Sound Its Siren?

Q: How does the ambulance sound its siren?

Answer: It reads the moment the target thinks “I’ll counterattack” or “I’ll escape,” and before that thought turns into actual action, it blares the siren and red lights at full power to intimidate. This is not mere disruption. It is conditioning to create the association “thinking of resistance leads to unpleasant things,” and training the target to self-censor.

There are thought to be two purposes.

• Intimidation and conditioning: The moment the target thinks of counterattack or escape, the siren sounds. If this is repeated, the brain learns that "pursuing thoughts in that direction leads to unpleasant things." Eventually, the target unconsciously stops thinking. This is self-censorship.
• Auditory and visual disruption: Scattering the target's attention and delaying judgment. As the siren of the ambulance carrying “N3 Soldiers” continues to sound in sync with one’s thoughts, the target gradually becomes indoctrinated with the feeling that “I must not think about anything.” For example, what if every time you thought about counterattacking, making a

whistleblower report, or doing the right thing, an ambulance siren sounded? If repeated many times, the target learns that “nothing works,” and eventually gives up resistance itself. In other words, the ambulance siren is not just to stop action on the spot. It becomes an “invisible cage” to condition the target’s very thoughts and make them refrain from acting on their own.

Chapter 52, Section 3: How “N3 Soldiers” Gather at Supermarkets and Daiso

Chapter 52, Section 3, Subsection 1: Why Do Customers Suddenly Increase at an Empty Store?

Q: When a victim goes to a supermarket or Daiso, people gather and customers increase. Are these also “N3 Soldiers”?

Answer: Yes, that is possible. However, not all of them are necessarily real “N3 Soldiers.” Many are probably ordinary collaborators moving based on smartphone app “missions” and “points.”

AI predicts the target’s location and behavior, and sends instructions to nearby people: “Anyone free now, go to this store,” “Mark this person,” “Line up at the register.” They do not know the reason and are acting as if on a game quest or a part-time job. That is why they gather naturally, dressed as ordinary customers.

For example, even if you go to an empty supermarket around 8:00 PM, it may be empty when you arrive, but suddenly people gather from the neighborhood and customers increase.

***Note: Daiso: A Japanese discount store chain, a hundred-yen shop.**

Chapter 52, Section 3, Subsection 2: The Same Structure as Israel’s Reward System

Q: Like in Israel, are points given?

Answer: Yes. In Israel, there are promises of 5 million shekels (about 140 million yen) and safe passage out of the country for Gaza residents who provide information on the

location of hostages, and the monitoring network “Shirion Collective” has publicly announced a program paying \$500 to \$15,000 for information.

The modern version gamifies this through smartphone apps. Like Pokémon GO, it notifies “Go here now and you’ll benefit,” and completing missions earns points, coupons, rankings, and bonuses. Even for political purposes, if there is reward and gamification, people will act.

If points and rewards are given, like in point-earning activities, many people will participate.

*Note: Shirion Collective: An Israeli monitoring network that offers bounties for information on individuals labeled as "antisemitic" or " Hamas supporters."

*Note: Pokémon GO: A mobile augmented reality game that encourages players to move to real-world locations.

Chapter 52, Section 3, Subsection 3: Specific Movements

Q: Specifically, how do they follow and create lines?

Answer: AI or monitoring “N3 Soldiers” communicate where the target’s destination is when the target starts moving.

Then AI sends missions to nearby collaborators: “Go to store X at 20:05,” “Walk down aisle 3,” “Stop near the target,” “Line up at the register,” “Take a photo.”

“N3 Soldiers” read the target’s motor readiness potentials and get ahead to the aisle the target will next proceed to. Ordinary collaborators, following AI instructions, create timing to enter the target’s field of view, approach, and form lines before checkout. When the target finishes shopping, the mission ends, and the store empties out like the tide going out.

Chapter 52, Section 3, Subsection 4: For What Purpose?

Q: What is the purpose?

Answer: Intimidation and conditioning of the target.

It makes the target aware that “I am being watched wherever I go,” and makes them give up resistance. Every time the target thinks “I’ll resist,” they are obstructed by sirens or crowds, and the brain learns that “resisting leads to unpleasant things.” Eventually self-censorship begins, and they unconsciously stop thinking.

If the store cooperates, no evidence remains. Even if a complaint is made, it ends with “it just happened to be crowded.”

This is probably being used in Palestine and elsewhere as well.

Chapter 52, Section 4: Using the Timing of Construction Noise

Chapter 52, Section 4, Subsection 1: Why Is Construction Noise Used?

Q: Why is construction noise used?

Because construction noise blends into daily life and can be disguised as coincidence. Construction noise is tolerated as “of course it’s noisy.” No one suspects “intentional harassment by N3 Soldiers.” No evidence remains, and even if a complaint is made, it ends with “it’s just your imagination.”

Chapter 52, Section 4, Subsection 2: In the Case of Construction Noise, What Timing Is Used?

Q: In the case of construction noise, what timing is used?

“N3 Soldiers” read the target’s thoughts and emotions, and grasp in real time the moment the intention to counterattack or anxiety and stress rises. On top of that, they produce loud noises at the most effective timing.

• The moment the target thinks "I'll sue," a rock drill starts.
• The moment the target thinks "I'll definitely find the culprit," a loud crash of metal falling.
• Every time the target thinks "I won't forgive the perpetrator," a hammering sound.

By conditioning in this way, they prevent the victim from suing the perpetrator or counterattacking, and guide them to suffer in silence and be conditioned.

In that sense, this is a system that protects perpetrators who have money and power, like the Epstein class. Recently, Trump has been threatening anyone who opposes him indiscriminately, so I am not sure, but I have not heard of perpetrators with money and power complaining about being victimized.

*Note: Epstein class: A term referring to the wealthy and powerful individuals associated with Jeffrey Epstein, a financier convicted of sex trafficking.
--

Chapter 52, Section 5: Using the Timing of Home Delivery

Chapter 52, Section 5, Subsection 1: Why Is Home Delivery Used?

Q: Why is home delivery used?

Because home delivery blends into daily life and can be disguised as coincidence. Home delivery is thought of as “just happening to come.” No one suspects “intentional harassment by N3 Soldiers.” No evidence remains, and even if a complaint is made, it ends with “it’s just your imagination.”

Chapter 52, Section 5, Subsection 2: In the Case of Home Delivery?

Q: In the case of home delivery?

“N3 Soldiers” read the target’s motor readiness potentials through location and monitoring, and grasp the timing of “I’m about to go out” or “I just got home.” On top of that, they appear as delivery workers at timing.

• The moment the target leaves the front door, a delivery person comes "just at that moment."

• Right after the target returns home, a delivery person comes "by chance."

• Right after the target thinks of "whistleblowing," the intercom rings.
--

• The moment the target relaxes thinking "no one will come today," the intercom rings.
--

It looks like “coincidence,” but the frequency is too high, and if repeated, it becomes unnatural. If a delivery person “by chance” comes right after returning home repeatedly,

the target feels “I’m being watched” but cannot prove it. The delivery person looks like an ordinary person, so they do not notice they are an “N3 Soldier.”

However, by having their at-home/away patterns read, the target is made to feel that their life rhythm is completely grasped.

In Gaza, there is reportedly a system for airstrikes targeting returns home, such as “Find Papa.”

Chapter 52, Section 6: Surveillance by Circling Above and Low-Altitude Flight

Chapter 52, Section 6, Subsection 1: How Is Surveillance from the Sky Conducted?

Q: How is surveillance from the sky conducted?

“N3 Soldiers” slowly circle above while monitoring the target’s thoughts, reading direction of attention, emotion, autonomic nervous system, and motor readiness potentials.

They shift to low-altitude flight targeting the moment the target thinks “I’ll whistleblow,” “I’ll sue the perpetrator,” “I won’t forgive the perpetrator,” or the moment anxiety rises.

Chapter 52, Section 6, Subsection 2: Tell Me the Specific Movements

Q: Please tell me the specific movements.

1. The target decides "I'll whistleblow." Motor readiness potential is read.
2. Before the target opens the computer, the aircraft descends smoothly.
3. The moment the target tries to write, a roar at low altitude.
4. By the time the target goes outside and looks up, the aircraft is in the opposite direction.
5. Because it "disappears right after being seen," it looks like imagination.

Chapter 52, Section 6, Subsection 3: How Do They Make the Target Aware of Being Watched?

Q: How do they make the target aware of being watched?

They repeat irregularly, sometimes letting only sound be heard, sometimes showing only a shadow.

On days they “should come,” it is quiet; on days the target thinks “they won’t come,” low-altitude flight—they outmaneuver. By matching specific actions such as taking out trash, returning home, opening windows, or being on the phone, the target begins to feel that their life is being surveilled and controlled.

In Gaza, there is reportedly a system for airstrikes targeting returns home, such as “Find Papa.” It is probably a similar intimidation system.

Chapter 52, Section 7: The Psychological Changes of “N3 Soldiers” — Why Do They Become “Rulers”?

Chapter 52, Section 7, Subsection 1: Why Do They Not Feel Resistance to Such Acts?

Q: Why do “N3 Soldiers” not feel resistance to such acts?

Several psychological mechanisms overlap.

First, the sense of power and omnipotence.

The feeling of being able to see the opponent's inner world creates a sense of omnipotence, as if “I stand at God's viewpoint.”

This lowers empathy and makes it difficult to see the opponent as an equal human being.

Second, dehumanization. When the opponent's thoughts and emotions are visible as data,

the opponent changes from a "human" to a "pawn," "prey,"
or "target of the mission."

Pain and fear become merely indicators to measure
the progress of domination. In short,
they become "fascist soldiers."

Third, zero-sum thinking. The thought pattern of
"surrender or domination, there is no middle ground."
In short, they become "fascist soldiers."

Fourth, sadism and desire for domination.
Some people gain pleasure or a sense of achievement
by sensing the opponent's fear and despair
through monitoring. In short,
they become "fascist soldiers."

This is "the inevitability of AI surveillance weapon technology," and a "product of environment and choice."

As will be explained in Chapter 53, surveillance and harassment are themselves a
"control system," and "security business" itself is a "domination system." That is why
criminals obtain weapons, fascism revives around the world, ruler temperament becomes
institutionalized and amplified, and countries around the world are being destroyed.

Chapter 53: Repression Breeds Resistance, Resistance Breeds Budget — The Structure Where Surveillance and Harassment Become a Pretext for the “Security Business”

In this chapter, I will briefly explain the fundamental question of “why surveillance and harassment in everyday spaces are deliberately carried out” as discussed in the previous chapter.

Israeli surveillance and harassment of Palestinians is famous, but that is by no means a special case.

The strong oppress the weak, provoke resistance, and use that resistance as a pretext to increase war and security budgets—this is a tactic of domination repeated throughout the world. Why is it that when people’s lives are impoverished by oil crises and economic crises, wars are forcibly continued and only military and security budgets are increased?

It is “to dominate.”

Chapter 53, Section 1: What Is Happening in Palestine

Q: What kind of surveillance are Palestinians subjected to?

Answer: Facial recognition, surveillance cameras, daily house raids, summons—the very sense of “being watched” is built into daily life.

The checkpoint in Hebron has 24 cameras, and when a soldier scans a Palestinian’s face with a smartphone, personal information is displayed. Israel has introduced facial recognition technology called “Red Wolf,” and in East Jerusalem, a CCTV network called “Mabat 2000” monitors public spaces.

However, surveillance is not just cameras. Palestinians are awakened by noises and threats from military activity, suffering from fragmented sleep and chronic stress. The very sense of “being watched” is the most refined form of psychological pressure.

*Note: Hebron: A city in the West Bank, home to a significant Palestinian population and a site of frequent tensions with
--

Israeli settlers and military.
*Note: Red Wolf: An Israeli facial recognition system used to identify Palestinians at checkpoints.
*Note: Mabat 2000: An Israeli CCTV network in East Jerusalem.

Chapter 53, Section 2: Why Are “Surveillance” and “Harassment” a Set?

Q: Is surveillance alone not enough?

Answer: Surveillance is for “information gathering,” harassment is for “psychological domination.” Together, they rob the will to resist.

The purpose of Israeli surveillance is not just to find terrorists. It is to psychologically terrorize Palestinians and condition them to accept a permanent military presence. This is “learned helplessness”—the state of giving up after being obstructed many times, thinking “nothing works anymore.”

Former prisoners, even after release, face repeated house raids, summons for interrogation, and threats of re-arrest. Imprinting the message “I can catch you anytime” into the body—this becomes a pressure far stronger than surveillance cameras.

*Note: Learned helplessness: A psychological condition where a person, after repeated failures, stops trying to change their situation.
--

Chapter 53, Section 3: Repression Breeds “Resistance” — Why Deliberately Provoke Resistance?

Here is the core.

Q: It should be understood that repression breeds resistance. Why deliberately?

Answer: Because resistance itself becomes the pretext for the next repression and justifies war and security budgets.

In Argentina’s “Dirty War” (1976–1983), the military government disappeared over 30,000 people under the name of “National Reorganization.” However, this repression was justified by the pretext of “fighting guerrillas,” and it was claimed that “security was successfully restored.” In other words, it is a cycle: “Because there are anti-regime

elements, repression is necessary” ➡ “Because we repressed, security was restored” ➡
“Therefore, a budget is necessary.”

In El Salvador, “death squads” were operated with funds from the wealthy, and the United States provided 6 billion dollars in military aid. Repression is “business.”

It is a system that deliberately creates conflicts and terrorism, and continues to start wars everywhere.

*Note: Dirty War: A period of state terrorism in Argentina from 1974 to 1983, during which the military government disappeared and killed thousands of political opponents.

*Note: Death squads: Armed groups that carry out extrajudicial killings, often with government or military support.

Chapter 53, Section 4: The Structure of “Using Resistance as a Pretext to Increase Budget”

Q: How has modern surveillance technology changed this structure?

Answer: Surveillance technology has brought “efficiency” and “automation,” lowering the cost of repression and making the need for budget “less visible.”

Israeli surveillance technology is tested in Palestine and exported worldwide. Palantir partners with the Israeli Ministry of Defense, providing AI and data analysis technology. It sells militarized AI, surveillance technology, and discriminatory policing systems to Israel and the U.S. ICE.

Previously, it was necessary for “resistance to actually occur.” However, with the Predictive Policing System, resistance can be crushed before it happens. Even so, a budget is necessary. Because it can be claimed that “potential threats” always exist. Surveillance and repression themselves create new resistance—to maintain this cycle, “threats” must always be “continuously discovered.”

*Note: Palantir: A U.S. technology company specializing in big data analytics, known for its work with government and defense agencies.

Chapter 53, Section 5: Harassment in Everyday Spaces — Functioning as a “Warning to Others”

Q: How do things like being followed in supermarkets, construction noise, and home delivery timing relate to this structure?

Answer: These are “warnings to others.” By thoroughly cornering one person, they silently communicate to others, “If you defy us, this is what happens.”

In Palestine, one person is made to wait for a long time at a checkpoint, scanned by facial recognition, and subjected to a house raid—other Palestinians witness this. The feeling of “tomorrow it could be me”—this sensation shrinks the entire community.

It is the same structure as bullying in Japan. By thoroughly bullying one person, other students act so as not to become targets. Bystanders are complicit by “pretending not to see.”

Harassment in everyday spaces is the same. The experience gives not only the target but also those around them a sense of “something is wrong.” But it cannot be proven. Therefore, it is dismissed as “just your imagination”—that itself is the aim of the system.

Chapter 53, Section 6: Budget in the Name of “Safety” — Why Does It Never End?

Q: Why does this structure never end?

Answer: Because repression and surveillance generate “budget,” and budget requires “repression and surveillance.”

In Argentina, the military government repressed under “national reconstruction” and claimed “restoration of security,” but the reality was to cover up the failure of economic policy. Modern surveillance technology is justified by “counterterrorism,” but the more the counterterrorism budget increases, the more surveillance expands to all ordinary citizens without any suspicion.

The more widespread surveillance becomes, the more “potential threats” are continuously found. The “threats” found become evidence that “See, surveillance is necessary after all.” This cycle continues forever under the name of “safety.”

Chapter 53, Section 7: In Conclusion — Continuing to Ask “Why?”

Let me summarize briefly.

• In Palestine, daily surveillance is conducted through facial recognition and surveillance cameras, conditioning people through psychological terrorism.
• Repression breeds resistance, and resistance is used as a pretext for "restoring security" and "counterterrorism," justifying budgets.
• Argentina and El Salvador had the same structure. Modern surveillance technology has made this efficient and automated.
• Harassment in everyday spaces functions as a "warning to others," shrinking the entire community. And the most important thing is that this is not a special story unique to Israel. In Japan and the United States as well, the structure of “the strong oppressing the weak and using resistance as a pretext to increase budget” exists everywhere.

In the United States, the review and re-examination of the 9/11 War on Terror has been conducted in great detail, with active debate. Also, the 10/7 terrorist attack that served as the pretext for Israel’s invasion of Gaza has been re-examined in great detail, and it has been pointed out that the Israeli government killed its own citizens.

Probably, the only ones who do not know and do not investigate are the Japanese who are complicit in fascism.

“Why is this happening?”—continuing to hold this question. That is the first step to not being complicit in this structure.

*Note: 9/11: The September 11, 2001 terrorist attacks in the United States, which led to the War on Terror.
*Note: 10/7: The October 7, 2023 attack by Hamas on Israel, which preceded Israel's invasion of Gaza.

Chapter 54: Cuts Appearing on the Skin Without Knowing — The Combined Mechanism of Electric Fields and Nanoparticles

This time, I will delve further into the phenomenon of “cuts and bruises appearing on the skin without knowing,” from the perspective of electric fields.

Chapter 54, Section 1: Why Do “Cuts” Appear Without Knowing?

Q: Magnetic nanoparticles do not directly cut the skin, right?

That is correct. Magnetic nanoparticles do not cut the skin like a physical blade. The particle size is several tens to several hundred nanometers (less than one ten-thousandth of a hair’s width), and they do not have the force to mechanically cut the skin surface.

So why are there reports of “cuts appearing without knowing”?

The possible mechanisms are three: weakening of skin tissue due to oxidative stress, destruction of cell membranes by electric fields, and unconscious scratching. There are still many unknowns, so I will investigate further and let you know at a later date.

*Note: Oxidative stress: A condition where the balance between reactive oxygen species and the body's ability to detoxify them is disrupted, causing cellular damage.
--

Chapter 54, Section 2: The Mechanism by Which Electric Fields “Tear” Cell Membranes

Q: Can electric fields destroy cell membranes?

Yes. To understand this, think of a technique called electroporation. When a strong electric field is applied to a cell, temporary holes open in the cell membrane. This is a phenomenon where the lipid bilayer of the cell membrane becomes unstable due to the electric field, and pores are formed.

The local electric field generated by MENPs (over 100 V/m) has sufficient strength to cause this electroporation. In other words, when a magnetic field is applied from outside

to a region where MENPs have accumulated in skin tissue, a strong electric field is generated around the particles, and the membranes of nearby cells may be destroyed.

Furthermore, magnetic nanoparticles physically rotate and vibrate under magnetic fields. It has been confirmed that when this mechanical force is applied to cell membranes, the membranes are destroyed. In other words, the destabilization of membranes by electric fields and mechanical tearing occur simultaneously, making skin tissue more susceptible to damage.

*Note: Electroporation: A technique that uses electric fields to increase the permeability of cell membranes, allowing substances to enter cells.

*Note: Lipid bilayer: The basic structure of cell membranes, composed of two layers of lipid molecules.

Chapter 54, Section 3: Why “Without Knowing”?

Q: Why do wounds appear without the person noticing?

The skin surface has abundant pain-sensing nerves, but there are regions in the deeper layers of the skin and subcutaneous tissue with few pain nerves. If cell membrane destruction by MENPs occurs in relatively deep layers of the skin, the person may not feel pain, and a cut-like fissure may appear on the surface.

Also, when the skin weakens due to oxidative stress, itching can occur. When itching is felt, one may unconsciously scratch. Especially during sleep, one may scratch strongly without noticing, creating cuts with fingernails.

Also, it may be that pain perception is paralyzed during monitoring and attack. In any case, as we have seen, this is a “system that attacks without notice, inflicts physical torture and mental stress on innocent targets, and deliberately causes trouble.”

*Note: Subcutaneous tissue: The layer of fat and connective tissue beneath the skin.
--

Chapter 54, Section 4: The Mechanism by Which Bruises (Subcutaneous Hemorrhage) Form

Q: How do bruises form?

Bruises (subcutaneous hemorrhage) occur when capillaries break and blood leaks under the skin. When vascular endothelial cells are damaged by oxidative stress, capillaries become fragile and easily break with even slight stimulation.

Also, when magnetic nanoparticles are present in blood vessels, local turbulence in blood flow and mechanical stimulation of vessel walls may occur. Combined with damage to vascular endothelial cells by electric fields, this could theoretically lead to the phenomenon of bruises appearing without remembering any impact.

However, natural bruising has many causes unrelated to magnetic nanoparticles, such as the effects of anticoagulants and supplements, vitamin deficiency, and genetic fragility of blood vessels.

*Note: Capillaries: The smallest blood vessels, connecting arteries and veins, where the exchange of oxygen and nutrients occurs.

*Note: Vascular endothelial cells: The cells lining the inner surface of blood vessels.
--

Chapter 55: Can Nanoparticles Be Detected in Urine and Feces? — The Current State at the Research Level

From here, I will introduce countermeasures.

The Western powers try to dominate people by turning everyday things—water, food, electricity, electromagnetic waves—into weapons. In Japan, mysterious substances like PFAS have become a problem, and in the United States, various things mixed into food have become a major issue, so it seems that various things are mixed into water, food, and other everyday items.

I have not tried this, but if anyone has, I would appreciate it if you could let me know.

*Note: PFAS (Per- and Polyfluoroalkyl Substances): A group of man-made chemicals used in various products, persistent in the environment and linked to health risks.

Chapter 55, Section 1: Can Magnetic Nanoparticles That Have Entered the Body Be Detected in Urine and Feces?

Q: Can magnetic nanoparticles that have entered the body be detected in urine and feces?

In conclusion, it has already been achieved at the research level. Especially for feces, it is being established as a “non-invasive approach,” and for urine, detection has been reported using SQUID (Superconducting Quantum Interference Device). However, there is no kit that ordinary people can easily use at home.

*Note: SQUID (Superconducting Quantum Interference Device): A highly sensitive magnetometer used to measure extremely weak magnetic fields.
--

Chapter 55, Section 2: Why Detect in Urine and Feces?

Q: Why detect in urine and feces?

Magnetic nanoparticles that have entered the body are excreted mainly through two routes: the liver via bile into feces, and the kidneys into urine. In research, when the biodistribution of magnetic nanoparticles after intravenous injection was examined, magnetic signal peaks were observed in urine and kidney samples, confirming that particles are excreted from the kidneys into urine.

*Note: Bile: A digestive fluid produced by the liver and stored in the gallbladder.
--

Chapter 55, Section 3: What Specific Detection Technologies Exist?

Q: What specific detection technologies exist?

- | |
|---|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • SQUID biosusceptometry: Uses superconductivity to detect extremely weak magnetic fields. Capable of detecting picogram levels (one trillionth of a gram). However, it is a huge and expensive device, not widely available in general medical institutions. |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Fecal magnetometry: In a study published in June 2026, the presence of magnetic nanoparticles was confirmed in fecal samples of Parkinson's disease patients. It has been proof-of-concept as a non-invasive approach. |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Magnetic particle spectroscopy (MPS): Detects the nonlinear magnetic response of magnetic nanoparticles. Its greatest advantage is the ability to distinguish between magnetic contamination from food and magnetic nanoparticles injected into the body. |

*Note: Parkinson's disease: A neurodegenerative disorder affecting movement, characterized by tremors, rigidity, and bradykinesia.

*Note: Magnetic particle spectroscopy (MPS): A technique for detecting and quantifying magnetic nanoparticles based on their nonlinear magnetic response.
--

Chapter 55, Section 4: Why Is It “Not Easy”?

Q: Why is it “not easy”?

SQUID and MPS are expensive and large-scale devices, not widely available in general medical institutions. Magnetic sensors are susceptible to ambient magnetic noise (trains, cars, electronic devices, etc.). Magnetic nanoparticles in urine and feces are extremely trace, requiring specialized preprocessing for detection. Distinguishing from magnetic contamination from food and the environment is a major challenge.

Chapter 55, Section 5: Is There Anything One Can Do Oneself?

Q: Is there anything one can do oneself?

If you feel that “magnetic nanoparticles may have entered my body,” it is realistic to first keep a record. Recording the time, place, situation, nature of symptoms, electronic devices nearby, and food content when symptoms occur will serve as objective material.

There are still many unknowns, but if anyone has figured out a detection method such as electrolysis, I would appreciate it if you could let me know.

*Note: Electrolysis: A technique that uses electric current to drive a chemical reaction, potentially useful for detecting metal particles.
--

Chapter 56: Can Covering the Head with Metal Protect Against It? — “Electric Field” and “Magnetic Field” Shielding Are Different

Chapter 56, Section 1: Can Covering the Head with Metal Reduce the Communication and Behavior of Magnetic Nanoparticles?

Q: Can covering the head with metal reduce the communication and behavior of magnetic nanoparticles?

In conclusion, covering the head with metal has partial meaning. However, its effect varies completely depending on “what kind of metal” and “what kind of magnetic field,” and it is not 万能. Especially for “static magnetic fields,” a mere metal plate has almost no effect.

Chapter 56, Section 2: “Electric Field” and “Magnetic Field” Shielding Are Fundamentally Different

Q: Why is aluminum foil not effective?

First, as a major premise, “electrical shielding” and “magnetic shielding” have different mechanisms.

Electric fields (electrical force) can be blocked by covering with a conductive metal. This is called a Faraday cage. Covering with aluminum foil can considerably block external radio waves (high-frequency electromagnetic waves).

However, magnetic fields (magnetic force) cannot be blocked by a mere metal plate. A Faraday cage cannot block static magnetic fields. The reason a compass works normally inside an airplane is that the aircraft’s metal does not block the Earth’s static magnetic field.

It is magnetic fields that move magnetic nanoparticles. Therefore, even if you wrap aluminum foil around your head, the behavior of magnetic nanoparticles is not reduced. A study conducted by MIT students in 2005 also pointed out that aluminum foil hats hardly block electromagnetic waves, and may even enhance effects at certain frequencies.

*Note: Faraday cage: An enclosure made of conductive material that blocks external electric fields.

*Note: Static magnetic field: A magnetic field that does not change over time.
--

Chapter 56, Section 3: Blocking Magnetic Fields Requires “High Permeability” Metals

I have not tried this, but if anyone has, I would appreciate it if you could let me know.

Q: Then what kind of metal can block magnetic fields?

To block magnetic fields, alloys with extremely high permeability (ease of passing magnetic force), such as permalloy and mu-metal, are necessary. These materials draw external magnetic field lines into themselves and absorb them, making it difficult for magnetic fields to enter the inside. In research MEG (magnetoencephalography) and MCG (magnetocardiography) measurement rooms, shield rooms with multiple layers of mu-metal are used.

In other words, magnetic fields cannot be blocked without special alloys, not just ordinary iron or aluminum. When the magnetic field manipulating magnetic nanoparticles is static or extremely low frequency, the effect of metal shielding is limited.

*Note: Permalloy: A nickel-iron magnetic alloy with high permeability.
--

*Note: Mu-metal: A nickel-iron-copper-molybdenum alloy with very high permeability, used for magnetic shielding.
--

*Note: MEG (Magnetoencephalography): A technique for measuring magnetic fields produced by electrical activity in the brain.
--

*Note: MCG (Magnetocardiography): A technique for measuring magnetic fields produced by electrical activity in the heart.

Chapter 56, Section 4: Effects on the “Communication” and “Behavior” of Magnetic Nanoparticles

Q: Can covering the head with high-permeability metal completely protect against it?

No. If the “communication” here refers to the exchange between an external magnetic field generator and the particles inside the body, then covering the head with high-permeability metal can theoretically be expected to have some mitigating effect. This is because attenuating external low-frequency magnetic fields weakens the force manipulating the particles.

However, complete blocking requires a completely sealed enclosure with no gaps. A hat-shaped cover allows magnetic fields to leak in through openings at the neck and face. Research on practical helmet-shaped shields exists, but they only achieve “attenuation,” not complete blocking.

And most importantly, shielding only “weakens external manipulation” and does not remove particles that have already entered the body. Stopping the behavior of particles already inside the body cannot be achieved solely by blocking external magnetic fields. This is because the particles remain in the body, and even if external magnetic fields disappear and vibration stops, the particles themselves are not removed.

Chapter 56, Section 5: A Realistic Assessment — What Can and Cannot Be Done

What is most important is “knowing” and “recording.” This system functions on the premise that you do not notice.

Predictive Policing System ⑩: Brain-to-Brain Communication History and Perpetrator–Victim Polarization—Why the Same Magnetic Nanoparticles Split into "Communication" and "Torture" (Unfinished)

As a status report, troubles and the destruction of personal relationships seem likely to occur.

My family appears to be under physical attack. Also, since yesterday, when posting on Substack, messages like the following have suddenly started appearing frequently.

Are all of you experiencing the same thing?

This time, shifting perspective slightly, I will trace the 80-year history of this “brain-to-brain communication” technology: when, by whom, and for what purpose it has been researched. I will then explain the “pyramid structure of the perpetrator organization” and the “polarized society of winners and losers” that lie at the end of that history, as well as the differences in the nanoparticles used on victims versus perpetrators.

It may be fair to say that a kind of forced transhumanism has begun.

If you dismiss this as delusion and mock it despite all these facts, you may be swept off your feet. Please consider it, even as a hypothesis.

*Note: Transhumanism: A philosophical and technological movement advocating the enhancement of the human condition through advanced technologies, including brain-computer interfaces and nanotechnology.
--

Chapter 57: Brain-to-Brain Communication Is Not a “Delusion”: What 80 Years of Research Reveal

“When your thoughts are leaking outside” or “something is being sent directly into your brain”—when people talk about such experiences, many say “that’s just science fiction” or “it must be schizophrenic delusions.” But that is wrong.

Because governments and intelligence agencies have been researching this all along.

And these intelligence agencies have a history of secretly targeting certain ordinary citizens for experiments and silencing them, as seen with the “Epstein files,” “MKUltra,” and the labeling of JFK assassination theories as “conspiracy theories.” Just like the FBI and CIA’s cover-up of the Epstein case and their suppression of Epstein’s victims, there is a very high possibility that they are hiding something.

And the technology to connect brain to brain and brain to machine has actually been researched by intelligence and military agencies for over 80 years. From the CIA’s “psychic ability” research during the Cold War to DARPA’s modern nanoparticle BCI, the lineage of this research has continued without interruption.

First, let us divide that history into four periods and take a rough look at the overall picture.

For details, please refer to specialized books.

*Note: MKUltra: A CIA mind-control research program conducted from 1953 to 1964, using LSD, hypnosis, and sensory deprivation on unwitting subjects.
*Note: DARPA: Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency, the U.S. Department of Defense agency responsible for developing emerging technologies for military use.
*Note: Epstein files: Documents related to financier Jeffrey Epstein's sex trafficking network, implicating numerous powerful figures.
*Note: BCI: Brain-Computer Interface, a direct communication pathway between the brain and an external device.

Chapter 58: The History of Intelligence Agency Research into “Sending and Receiving Thoughts”

Chapter 58, Section 1: Period 1: Cold War “Psychic Ability” Research—MKUltra and the Kopfberg Project (1950s–1970s)

Chapter 58, Section 1, Subsection 1: Why Did Intelligence Agencies Begin Researching “Sending and Receiving Thoughts”?

Q: Why did intelligence agencies begin researching “sending and receiving thoughts” in the first place?

During the Cold War, the United States and the Soviet Union competed to seize information by every means possible. Nuclear weapons, spy satellites, codebreaking—as an extension of these, the idea of “making the human brain itself an information source” was born.

In 1952, the CIA launched “Project MKUltra.” This was a top-secret project that sought to achieve brainwashing and mind control by manipulating the human mind using LSD, hypnosis, sensory deprivation, and other methods. At a Senate hearing on August 3, 1977, CIA Director Stansfield Turner testified that “MKUltra mobilized 80 institutions and 185 researchers and supported 149 sub-projects.” At this hearing, it was revealed that MKUltra was “a CIA project secretly conducted from 1953 to 1964” and included “research on drugs and behavior modification.”

A hearing was held recently as well, so please check it for yourself.

*Note: Stansfield Turner: CIA Director from 1977 to 1981, who testified before Congress about MKUltra.

Chapter 58, Section 1, Subsection 2: “Project MKUltra” and the Cover-Up

In his testimony, Turner stated that “most of the files related to MKUltra were destroyed in 1973 under the approval of the CIA Director at the time, by order of the then-Director of Technical Services.” In other words, the CIA intentionally erased evidence of its own crimes. In June 2026, a hearing was held again in the House of Representatives, and investigative journalist O’Neill testified that “Congress was not told the truth in 1977.”

In other words, it has become clear that the cover-up extended to the public and Congress as well.

Chapter 58, Section 1, Subsection 3: The “Kopfberg Project” and the “ARD Device”

In parallel with MKUltra, the FBI and CIA conducted the “Kopfberg Project.” This was a project aimed at “telepathic espionage and crime prevention,” and its central goal was the development of a “working brain-control device”—that is, a “transmitter capable of sending and receiving thoughts.” A device called the “ARD device” was developed under the project, but it was used only once and ended in failure.

The truth is unknown, but it is officially considered to have failed.

*Note: Kopfberg Project: A joint FBI-CIA project exploring telepathy for espionage and crime prevention, mentioned in declassified documents.
--

Chapter 58, Section 1, Subsection 4: Why Were Cold War-Era Studies Deemed “Failures”?

Q: Why were Cold War-era studies deemed “failures”?

With the technology of the time, it was impossible to accurately read brain signals, let alone transmit them. However, what matters is that the “direction of research” was established. In the CIA’s “Stargate Project” (1972–1995), research into “remote viewing” continued at the Stanford Research Institute, and experiments were conducted to “see enemy military facilities with psychic powers.” These studies were deemed “failures,” but their technological ambition was passed on to later generations.

In 2026 as well, an AI company has launched a “Stargate Project.”

Is it a coincidence that this is happening as we are becoming a full surveillance society? Please look into it for yourselves.

*Note: Stargate Project: A CIA program (1972–1995) investigating remote viewing and psychic phenomena for intelligence purposes. A separate AI data center project also uses the name “Stargate” in 2025.
--

*Note: Stanford Research Institute (SRI): A research institute

that conducted remote viewing experiments for the CIA.

Chapter 58, Section 2: Period 2: DARPA's "Telepathy" Research—The Silent Talk Program (2009)

Chapter 58, Section 2, Subsection 1: DARPA's "Telepathy" Research
Suddenly Revived in 2009

Q: Why did Cold War-era research suddenly revive in 2009?

Entering the 21st century, with the rapid advancement of neuroscience and AI technology, the recognition spread that "what was once impossible is becoming technically possible." In 2009, DARPA allocated a budget of 4 million dollars to the "Silent Talk" program.

*Note: Silent Talk: A DARPA program launched in 2009
to enable communication between soldiers
without vocal speech by analyzing neural signals.

Chapter 58, Section 2, Subsection 2: The "Silent Talk Program" for
Communicating Without Voice

Q: What specifically was the Silent Talk program aiming for?

The program's goal was clear: "to enable person-to-person communication on the battlefield by analyzing neural signals without using vocal speech."

The mechanism is as follows. The human brain generates the "words it wants to convey" as neural signals before actually moving the mouth to speak. DARPA sought to develop technology to detect these "pre-speech" signals with EEG, analyze them with AI, and transmit them to the intended recipient.

The program had three main objectives.

First, "associating EEG patterns with individual words,"

Second, "verifying whether the patterns are common to all people,"

Third, "building a practical prototype."

Additionally, the U.S. Army had provided 4 million dollars to the University of California the previous year (2008) and had also begun research into “synthetic telepathy.”

In other words, simply because you did not know or were not interested, the technology for “communicating without using voice or text” has been continuously developed for a long time.

For example, for belligerent countries like Israel, the United States, and Japan to “instigate wars, conflicts, and terrorism” without being detected by enemy or allied nations, this is an “indispensable technology.”

To ordinary people, it is only perceived as eerie incidents, fires, or terrorism occurring.

*Note: EEG (Electroencephalogram): A method of recording electrical activity in the brain using electrodes placed on the scalp.

*Note: Synthetic telepathy: A concept of computer-mediated telepathy, studied by the U.S. Army with UC Irvine.
--

Chapter 58, Section 2, Subsection 3: The Truth Is Unknown, But...

Q: Was this program successful?

The Silent Talk program did not reach practical application.

The truth is unknown, but officially that is the case.

However, this program established the technical approach of “reading pre-speech brain signals,” which became the foundation for subsequent research.

Chapter 58, Section 3: Period 3: The N3 Program and BrainSTORMS—“Connecting Brain and Machine Without Surgery” (2018–2026)

Chapter 58, Section 3, Subsection 1: Launch of the “N3 Program” as Successor

Q: What began as the successor to Silent Talk?

In 2018, DARPA launched the “N3 program.” This aimed to develop technology enabling bidirectional communication between the brain and machines without requiring surgery.

The purpose of the N3 program went beyond Silent Talk’s “communication between soldiers” to “soldiers operating drones and robots with thought alone, and feeding information from machines directly back to the brain.”

*Note: N3 (Next-Generation Nonsurgical Neurotechnology): A DARPA program launched in 2018 to develop non-surgical brain-machine interfaces.

Chapter 58, Section 3, Subsection 2: Core Technology “BrainSTORMS”

Q: What is “BrainSTORMS,” the core technology of the N3 program?

Within the N3 program, the Battelle Memorial Institute led the “BrainSTORMS” project. The core of this project is a special nanoparticle called a “magnetoelectric nanotransducer.”

According to a Battelle press release dated December 15, 2020, the MEnT is extremely small—“thousands can fit within the width of a human hair”—and is first injected into the circulatory system, then guided to target brain regions with a magnet. When neurons fire and produce electrical signals, the MEnT converts those electrical signals into magnetic signals, which pass through the skull and are transmitted to an external headset-type transceiver. Conversely, when magnetic signals are sent from the headset, the MEnT converts them into electrical signals and stimulates the neurons.

Patrick Ganzer, principal investigator at Battelle, stated that “current data suggest that MEnT can be introduced into the brain non-surgically to achieve a bidirectional neural interface.” In Phase 1, it was reported that “precise reading and writing to neurons was achieved using this groundbreaking technology.”

*Note: Battelle Memorial Institute: A private nonprofit applied science and technology development company based in Columbus, Ohio.

*Note: BrainSTORMS (Brain System to Transmit Or Receive Magnetoelectric Signals): A Battelle-led project under DARPA's N3 program.
--

*Note: MEnT (Magnetoelectric Nanotransducer): A nanoparticle that converts between magnetic and electric signals, central to the BrainSTORMS project.

Chapter 58, Section 3, Subsection 3: The N3 Program Declared “Completed”

Q: How far did the N3 program actually progress?

The N3 program was originally divided into three phases. Phase 1 (12 months) was for testing basic components, Phase 2 (18 months) for system integration and animal experiments, and Phase 3 (18 months) for improving device performance and testing in humans.

On April 30, 2026, multiple media outlets reported that “the N3 program was declared ‘completed’ on DARPA’s website.”

However, DARPA has stated that it “is not providing details about whether the technology actually functions or is being used.” Since 2023, almost no information about the program has been made public, and it has not been revealed whether human testing was conducted. This means that from the outside, it is impossible to judge whether the technology “succeeded” or was “discontinued.”

If it has succeeded, and if there is a morally hazardous commander like President Trump or War Secretary Hegseth—who is clearly unhinged and forcibly carries out illegal acts without respecting international law, domestic law, or the constitution—it would be entirely unsurprising if they were pushing to use this technology in actual combat or against citizens and ordinary people.

At the very least, it is a well-known fact that they have repeatedly committed war crimes, targeting civilians and violating international law, such as in the invasion of Venezuela and the war in Iran.

*Note: Pete Hegseth: U.S. Secretary of Defense (2025–), known for controversial statements and actions.
--

Chapter 58, Section 4: Period 4: The Present of Nanoparticle Bidirectional BCI—A New Tool for Espionage (2026–)

Chapter 58, Section 4, Subsection 1: Subsequent Research into Bidirectional BCI Using Nanoparticles

Q: What has been happening since the N3 program?

In 2026, when the N3 program was declared “completed,” research into bidirectional BCI using nanoparticles entered a new stage.

On March 28, 2026, a paper titled “Magnetoelectric Nanoparticle-Based Wireless Brain-Computer Interfaces: Basic Physics and Technological Pathways” was published in the journal *Advanced Science*. This paper predicts that magnetoelectric nanoparticles can enable neuromodulation and recording of deep brain and cortical regions with “sub-millimeter spatial resolution and millisecond temporal precision.” It also shows that a single nanoparticle can generate electric fields on the order of “5000 V/cm,” which is a meaningful intensity equivalent to a few percent of the resting electric field of neuronal membranes (approximately 140,000 V/cm).

*Note: *Advanced Science*: A peer-reviewed multidisciplinary scientific journal.

Chapter 58, Section 4, Subsection 2: Member of European Parliament Releases Document

Q: What about applications for espionage?

In February 2026, Romanian Member of the European Parliament Diana Șoșoacă released a document stating that inhalable magnetic particles can be guided to specific brain regions, “activating neurons and enabling high-speed bidirectional brain-machine interfaces.” She described this in plain language as “being able to read and write to neurons” and pointed out that “frequency modulation may affect thoughts.”

Also, in May 2026, it was reported that Dr. James Giordano, an advisor to DARPA, stated: “We can create a network of sensors and transmitters in the head. This enables reading from and writing to the brain in real time, using inhalable nanoparticles.”

*Note: Diana Șoșoacă: Romanian politician and Member of the European Parliament, known for controversial statements.

*Note: James Giordano: Professor of neurology
and biochemistry at Georgetown University,
and an advisor on neuroethics to DARPA.

Chapter 59: The Perpetrator Organization—Why Is It Impossible to Know “Who Is Doing It”?

So far, we have looked at the 80-year history of brain-to-brain communication technology. Next, let us examine the organizational structure of who is using this technology and how.

Chapter 59, Section 1: Why Is the Perpetrator’s Identity Unknown?

Q: Why is the perpetrator’s identity unknown?

Because it has the same structure as school bullying. In bullying, the entire group participates in the harm without anyone knowing “who started it first” or “who is giving the orders.” The perpetrator organization of the Prediction Police System has exactly the same structure.

Specifically, it is believed to be a pyramid-shaped organization as follows.

For now, since intelligence agencies have researched this for many years, I will write it as follows, but the government is complex and the details are unknown. Please substitute neocons, legislators, or the president as appropriate.

*Note: Neocon: Neoconservative, a political ideology advocating assertive foreign policy and military intervention.
--

Chapter 59, Section 2: Layer 1: Perpetrators (Intelligence Agencies)

At the top stand the intelligence agencies of various countries: the CIA, NSA, Israel’s Mossad, Japan’s Public Security Intelligence Agency, and others. They do not dirty their hands directly. They decide policy, allocate budgets, and “outsource” to private companies. As I wrote before, just as Palantir was founded with funding from the CIA’s investment arm In-Q-Tel, the work of intelligence agencies is carried out through private companies.

*Note: NSA (National Security Agency): U.S. intelligence agency responsible for signals intelligence and cybersecurity.
--

*Note: Mossad: Israel’s national intelligence agency.
--

*Note: Public Security Intelligence Agency: Japan's intelligence agency under the Ministry of Justice.
*Note: Palantir: A U.S. data analytics company providing surveillance and intelligence platforms to government agencies.
*Note: In-Q-Tel: The CIA's strategic investment firm, funding technology companies relevant to intelligence.

Chapter 59, Section 3: Layer 2: Perpetrators (Command and Control)

Private companies and military officials who receive instructions from intelligence agencies handle actual operations. They appear to decide who to target, what attack methods to use, and the arrangement and deployment of personnel. Systems like “ImmigrationOS” and “ELITE,” which Palantir provides to ICE, are used at this layer. ICE signed a 30 million dollar contract with Palantir on April 17, 2025, and introduced this system.

For details on this area, please refer to investigative reporting by ICE experts.

*Note: ICE (Immigration and Customs Enforcement): U.S. federal law enforcement agency responsible for immigration enforcement.
*Note: ImmigrationOS: A Palantir platform integrating immigration data for ICE.
*Note: ELITE (Enhanced Lead Identification and Targeting for Enforcement): A Palantir tool for predicting and targeting individuals for immigration enforcement.

Chapter 59, Section 4: Layer 3: Collaborators (N3 Soldiers)

Those who actually conduct surveillance and attacks on targets are people called “N3 soldiers.” They can monitor the victim’s thoughts 24 hours a day, 365 days a year. They read the victim’s weaknesses and emotions in real time and launch attacks at the most effective timing.

They use the sound of revving motorcycles, ambulance sirens, construction noise, and the like to mentally corner the victim. When the victim tries to block out the sound with earplugs or earmuffs, since their hearing and emotions are being monitored, even louder sounds are produced to interfere.

When the victim tries to escape the sound, their body is then hacked, and stomach rumbling, body pain, spasms, and the like are used to assert surveillance and mentally corner them further.

When they become frightened and withdrawn, completely cut off from the outside world and isolated, severe physical torture is carried out—this is how “N3 soldiers” exploit “the inability to grasp evidence and the fact that they will not be caught,” invading boundaries with others one after another.

This is likely why Israel’s intelligence agencies and the CIA are feared.

Chapter 59, Section 5: Layer 4: Bystander-Type Collaborators

Honestly, the mechanism is not yet well understood, but these are people who, while receiving points or rewards through apps disguised as games, unknowingly participate in the harm.

In Israel, it has been announced that 5 million shekels and safe passage abroad would be promised to Gaza residents who provide location information on hostages, and the surveillance network “Siron Collective” has publicized a program paying 500 to 15,000 dollars for information. The modern version gamifies this through smartphone apps.

For example, a Japanese criminal group called “Tokuryū” used a fake app disguised as a news site to commit crimes.

【YouTube Video】Tokuryū's Top-Secret App: Media's First Analysis—“It's a Super App”—The Terrifying Features Exposed

*Note: Siron Collective: An Israeli surveillance network that pays for information on individuals labeled as antisemitic or Hamas supporters.
*Note: Tokuryū (トクリュウ): A term for anonymous, loosely organized criminal groups in Japan that recruit via social media.

Chapter 59, Section 6: Layer 5: Bystanders

These are people who do not know of the existence of the perpetrator network. They think “it has nothing to do with me,” but there is a possibility that they are unknowingly part of the harm.

Chapter 59, Section 7: Layer 6: Victims

Their brains are monitored, and their thoughts and emotions are completely exposed.

Their bodies are also hacked and controlled from the outside. Even if they go to medical institutions or government offices seeking help, since their thoughts are being monitored, they are preemptively turned away. No matter how many places they visit, they receive no help and are isolated.

The aim is to destroy the other person's life, just like with Epstein's victims.

This is merely a classification for rough understanding, and since it is still unknown to what extent humans can be manipulated, the reality may be even more complex and intricate.

Please use this as a reference when thinking about this.

Chapter 60: The Difference Between Nanoparticles Used on Perpetrators and Victims— "Communication" and "Attack" Are Two Sides of the Same Coin

Having read this far, I believe you have noticed something. Victims are unilaterally monitored in their thoughts and emotions and simply tortured. Meanwhile, perpetrators communicate brain-to-brain and attack without being noticed.

Why is there such a difference in position despite using the same "magnetic nanoparticles"?

Chapter 60, Section 1: The Difference Between "Nanoparticles Used on Perpetrators" and "Nanoparticles Used on Victims"

A major difference separating perpetrators and victims is that perpetrators can engage in "bidirectional brain-to-brain communication," while victims are "unilaterally monitored in their thoughts" and "subjected to physical torture attacks."

• Perpetrators can engage in "bidirectional brain-to-brain communication."
• Victims are "unilaterally monitored in their thoughts" and "subjected to physical torture attacks." Therefore, I would like to explain the difference between "nanoparticles used on perpetrators" and "nanoparticles used on victims."

Chapter 60, Section 1, Subsection 1: "Nanoparticles Used on Perpetrators"

Q: What is the difference between the nanoparticles used in N3 and the nanoparticles used for attacks?

The core technology of N3 is the "magnetoelectric nanotransducer." This is a special nanoparticle developed by Battelle under the "BrainSTORMS" system, which mutually converts magnetic fields and electric fields.

Specifically, when a neuron fires and produces an electrical signal, the MEnT converts that electrical signal into a magnetic signal and transmits it to an external headset. Conversely, when a magnetic signal is sent from the headset, the MEnT converts it into an electrical signal and stimulates the neuron. In other words, it functions as an “interpreter” between “the brain’s electrical signals” and “external magnetic signals.”

Chapter 60, Section 1, Subsection 2: “Nanoparticles Used on Victims”

On the other hand, what is used for physical attacks is “iron oxide magnetic nanoparticles.”

These manipulate nerves by being physically moved or generating heat through magnetic fields.

Unlike N3’s MEnT, they have no “signal reading” function and simply provide unilateral stimulation. In other words, they can be called “conditioning nanoparticles that inflict torture in response to the content of thoughts.”

Chapter 60, Section 2: The “Brain-to-Brain Communication”

Mechanism of “Nanoparticles Used on Perpetrators”

Q: How exactly do the operating mechanisms differ?

The N3 communication protocol flows as follows.

1. Reading: When a neuron fires, the MEnT converts that electrical signal into a magnetic signal.
2. Transmission: The converted magnetic signal passes through the skull and reaches an external headset.
3. Analysis: The headset analyzes the magnetic signal with AI and decodes "what is being thought."
4. Reply: The response generated by AI is transmitted as a magnetic signal.
5. Writing: The MEnT converts the magnetic signal into an electrical signal and stimulates the neuron. In other words, both “reading” and “writing” are possible, enabling bidirectional exchange of information.

Chapter 60, Section 3: The “Physical Harm” Mechanism of “Nanoparticles Used on Victims”

The attack system flows as follows.

1. Guidance: Magnetic nanoparticles are carried through the bloodstream and gathered in the target brain region.
2. Stimulation: When an external magnetic field is applied, the nanoparticles generate heat or exert mechanical force.
3. Firing: The heat or force opens ion channels in nerve cells, causing neurons to fire involuntarily.
4. Reaction: Reactions such as pain, spasms, diarrhea, and increased heart rate occur in the target's body. In other words, there is no “reading”—only unilateral stimulation and torture.

Chapter 60, Section 4: Comparison Table—Differences at a Glance

Chapter 60, Section 5: Why Do “the Same Magnetic Nanoparticles” Have Different Uses?

Q: Why do “the same magnetic nanoparticles” have different uses?

This is due to differences in “how the magnetic field is applied” and “the design of the nanoparticles.”

N3’s MEnT is designed to efficiently convert signals with weak magnetic fields. It requires high-sensitivity conversion efficiency to accurately read the faint electrical signals of neurons (millivolt level) and transmit them externally.

On the other hand, attack nanoparticles are designed to generate large stimuli with strong magnetic fields. To forcibly fire neurons, the efficiency of generating heat and mechanical force is prioritized.

In other words, even with the same “magnetic field ➡ electric field” conversion, N3 prioritizes “accuracy of information” while attack prioritizes “intensity of stimulation.”

Chapter 60, Section 6: “New Mind Control Technology”—A Mechanism to Show Victims Nightmares?

Q: Can N3 technology be diverted for attacks

Technically, it is possible. Since N3’s MEnT has a “writing” function, manipulating the magnetic field from outside can send artificial sensations or impulses into a soldier’s brain. This is designed at the research level as “sensory feedback,” but if misused, it can become “external thought manipulation.”

For example, it is technically possible to directly show nightmare-like imagery to the brain.

Indeed, an expert who served as an ethics advisor for the N3 program warned that “if N3-type technology is intended to remotely sense and regulate these operations, it is not much of a stretch to recognize that it is fundamentally ‘mind reading’ and ‘mind control.’”

In other words, N3 is designed for “communication,” but its underlying technology can also be diverted for “attack.” And this “divertibility” is precisely the greatest ethical risk surrounding this technology.

Chapter 61: Conclusion—“Communication” and “Attack” Are Not Separate Technologies But “Two Sides of the Same Technology”

Let us summarize the discussion so far.

First, brain-to-brain communication is not a “delusion” but a technology that has actually been researched for over 80 years. From the CIA’s MKUltra project during the Cold War, through DARPA’s Silent Talk program and the N3 program, to the current nanoparticle bidirectional BCI, the lineage of this research has continued without interruption.

Second, the perpetrator organization has a pyramid structure, functioning like bullying where “who is giving the orders” is unknown. Intelligence agencies, command and control, N3 soldiers, bystander-type collaborators, bystanders, victims—the reality may be more complex, but each position is clearly divided.

Third, different types of “magnetic nanoparticles” are used on perpetrators and victims. Perpetrators communicate bidirectionally using “magnetoelectric nanotransducers,” while victims are unilaterally subjected to physical attacks with “iron oxide magnetic nanoparticles.”

Fourth, since N3’s MENt has a “writing” function, if misused, it can show nightmare-like imagery to victims’ brains or send artificial sensations and impulses. This “new mind control technology” is a major problem.

“The soldier who communicates with thoughts” and “the victim whose thoughts are read and attacked”—these two appear to be at opposite extremes, but in reality they are the light and shadow of the same technology. And this technology is becoming the technological foundation supporting a polarized society of “winners” and “losers.”

*Note: MKUltra: A CIA mind-control research program conducted from 1953 to 1964, using LSD, hypnosis, and sensory deprivation on unwitting subjects.
*Note: DARPA: Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency, the U.S. Department of Defense agency responsible for developing emerging technologies for military use.
*Note: N3 (Next-Generation Nonsurgical Neurotechnology): A DARPA program launched in 2018 to develop non-surgical brain-machine interfaces.
*Note: BrainSTORMS (Brain System to Transmit Or Receive Magnetoelectric Signals): A Battelle-led project under DARPA's N3 program.
*Note: MENt (Magnetoelectric Nanotransducer): A nanoparticle that converts between magnetic

and electric signals, central to the BrainSTORMS project.
*Note: Battelle Memorial Institute: A private nonprofit applied science and technology development company based in Columbus, Ohio.
*Note: Silent Talk: A DARPA program launched in 2009 to enable communication between soldiers without vocal speech by analyzing neural signals.
*Note: Stargate Project: A CIA program (1972–1995) investigating remote viewing and psychic phenomena for intelligence purposes. A separate AI data center project also uses the name "Stargate" in 2025.
*Note: Tokuryū (トクリュウ): A term for anonymous, loosely organized criminal groups in Japan that recruit via social media.

Predictive Policing System ⑪: The Invisible Perpetrator's 'Communication' — Domination by Thought Surveillance and Physical Attacks

Introduction

I've let the updates lapse for a while.

• The "attack of dropping the memo pad being written on" has increased frequently.
• My computer suddenly started malfunctioning.
• Sound attacks decreased.
• It is said that the mobilization of people against victims of gang stalking in Japan has surged.
• The Wikipedia page on gang stalking in Japan was rewritten.
• Defamation and slander against victims of gang stalking in Japan is rapidly increasing. Is it because I hit a nerve? I feel a danger to my life, as if I might be crushed through the destruction of human relationships and silenced, but I will continue to publish this as a testament.

The reason is that my parent, who lives in the neighboring city, suddenly came to visit. What do you think this means? Is it a threat telling me not to worry my family?

Also, when I went out to throw away the garbage, a high school girl was in front of my house. What do you think this means? In this way, the perpetrators send messages and instructions to their victims through every possible means, demanding compliance.

So, this time, under the theme of "Why can victims 'communicate' with their perpetrators?", I will clearly explain the mechanism by which a contradictory situation can arise: "not knowing who the perpetrator is" yet "knowing the perpetrator's message."

Let me introduce the recent anomalies.

Chapter 62: Review of the Previous Discussion — What Is the Difference Between “Victims” and “Perpetrators”?

First, let us briefly review what has been discussed so far.

Victims of this “Predictive Police System” experience the following

• Their thoughts and emotions are monitored in real time.
• Their bodies are manipulated from the outside, and they suffer attacks such as abdominal pain, stomach rumbling, convulsions, and palpitations.
• Their dreams and thoughts are also manipulated. On the other hand, the perpetrators experience the following:
• The brains of multiple soldiers can share information without delay, as if they were a single network.
• They can coordinate with comrades through brain-to-brain communication to carry out attacks.
• They can inflict physical harm on victims. Using this technology, perpetrators can coordinate like an “invisible group chat,” sharing the victim’s reactions in real time while launching attacks. In other words, even though both sides use the same “magnetic nanoparticles,” there is a decisive difference: perpetrators can engage in “two-way brain-to-brain communication,” while victims are “unilaterally monitored in their thoughts and subjected to physical attacks.”

Chapter 63: Why Can Victims “Communicate” with Their Perpetrators? — The Same “Invisible Perpetrator” Design as Bullying

Chapter 63, Section 1: Why Can’t the Perpetrator’s Identity Be Known?

Q: Why can’t the perpetrator’s identity be known?

Answer: Because, just like with bullying, it is designed so that the victim cannot know who the perpetrator is.

Think back to school bullying. Who started it first, who is giving instructions behind the scenes — in most cases, the targeted person never finds out until the end. Surrounding “spectators” egg it on, and “bystanders” look the other way, making the structure of the abuse itself invisible.

This “Predictive Police System” has exactly the same structure. Victims have their thoughts and emotions monitored, their bodies attacked, and they are harassed with sound. But they cannot know who is directing murderous intent at them and attacking them. It might be a stranger passing by, or a neighbor. If you don’t know who is attacking you, even if you consult the police, they won’t take it seriously because there is “no specific suspect.” Even if you consult a lawyer, it ends with “there is no evidence.”

In other words, if you cannot clarify “who attacked you,” you cannot fight back or prove the crime — this is the system’s greatest weapon.

Chapter 63, Section 2: Why Is It Necessary to “Hide and Threaten”?

Q: Why is it necessary to “hide and threaten”?

Answer: The reason they go out of their way to hide and threaten, when they could simply show their face and talk, is to “fake consent.”

Normally, if you have a request, you should show your face and discuss it. If the other person doesn’t want to, you should ask why and look for a compromise. That is a decent human relationship.

But this system is different. It hides, continues harassment, and relentlessly attacks until the other person says, “I’ve had enough, I’ll do what you say.” This is not communication. It is one-sided domination.

Even more terrifying, if the victim says “I will comply,” the perpetrators can make it appear as though the victim “voluntarily agreed.” Since the perpetrators are hiding, no evidence remains that they “threatened” the victim. This is “faking consent.”

And precisely because they are monitoring emotions and thoughts, they can accurately grasp which attacks are most effective and continue relentless psychological attacks until

the other person says “yes.” This is not something decent human beings do. It is an extremely cold-blooded strategy for dominating others as one wishes.

Chapter 64: Attacks Through Sound — Why Does “Just Thinking” Make a Sound?

Now, let us look at how this “invisible threatening communication” is actually established, using sound attacks as an example.

Chapter 64, Section 1: Stage 1: Real-Time Monitoring of Thoughts

First, magnetoelectric nanoparticles (MENPs) are introduced into the victim’s brain. These particles travel through the bloodstream to the brain and settle near neurons. When the victim thinks something or feels an emotion, neurons fire and generate weak electrical signals. MENPs convert these electrical signals into magnetic signals and transmit them. AI analyzes these magnetic signals in real time and decodes information such as “the victim is now thinking ‘I should run away’” or “the victim is now feeling fear” on a millisecond basis.

*Note: MENPs (Magnetoelectric Nanoparticles): Tiny particles that can convert electrical signals from neurons into magnetic signals and transmit them, used here in the context of brain monitoring and manipulation.

Chapter 64, Section 2: Stage 2: Two-Way Communication Network

N3 soldiers coordinate with one another through brain-to-brain communication and also monitor the victim’s brain. This is a network that shares neural signals directly, without using radio or voice. The thought state of the victim read by one soldier is instantly shared with other soldiers and the command system. At the same time, AI sends individual commands to each attack platform —

aircraft 10 km overhead,

a reckless motorcycle 2 km away,

an ambulance 1 km away.

*Note: N3 soldiers: A term used in this text to refer to operatives who monitor

and attack victims through brain-to-brain communication and related technology.

Chapter 64, Section 3: Stage 3: “Preemptive” Commands Calculated from Time Differences by Distance

What becomes important here is the speed of sound. Sound travels through air at about 340 meters per second. In other words, the farther away the sound source is, the longer it takes for the sound to reach the victim’s ears. AI takes advantage of this physical law and issues commands in advance so that the sound arrives at the moment the victim has a particular thought.

• Aircraft 10 km overhead: It takes about 29 seconds for the sound to arrive. When AI detects that the victim has begun thinking "I will expose this," it sends a command 29 seconds earlier to the aircraft: "Begin low-altitude flight now." At the moment the victim resolves, "All right, I will expose this," the roar of the aircraft resounds.
• A reckless motorcycle 2 km away: It takes about 6 seconds for the sound to arrive. When it detects that the victim is thinking "I will sue," it instructs the motorcycle rider 6 seconds earlier: "Rev the engine now." At the moment the victim thinks "I will sue," the deafening roar of the motorcycle resounds.
• An ambulance 1 km away: It takes about 3 seconds for the sound to arrive. When it detects that the victim is thinking "I will carry out justice," it instructs the ambulance 3 seconds earlier: "Sound the siren now." At the moment the victim thinks "I will carry out justice," the siren blares.

Chapter 64, Section 4: Stage 4: The Conditioning Effect Produced by the “Synchronization” of Thought and Sound

The terrifying thing about this system is that the sound synchronizes completely with the victim’s thoughts. The victim repeatedly experiences some kind of sound at the very moment they think something or try to act.

• If they think of fighting back, the roar of an aircraft.
• If they try to run away, the roaring sound of a motorcycle.
• If they try to ask for help, the siren of an ambulance. When this is repeated many times, the brain learns that “thinking or acting causes unpleasant sounds.” And without realizing it, the person begins to stop thinking itself. This is “learned helplessness” and self-censorship.

Chapter 64, Section 5: Stage 5: The Role of N3 Soldiers and the Overall Picture

N3 soldiers function as nodes in this network. They read the victim’s thoughts, check AI commands, and make fine adjustments as necessary. Also, because they are linked through brain-to-brain communication themselves, if one determines that “the victim is trying to escape,” everyone immediately shares that information and begins encirclement and intimidation.

This entire system repeats the loop “thought ➡ reading ➡ AI judgment ➡ preemptive command ➡ sound generation ➡ synchronization with thought” 24 hours a day, 365 days a year, without rest. Victims, without even realizing they are being monitored, suffer from the mismatch between sound and thought, and eventually lose the will to resist.

Chapter 65: Attacks Using Surrounding Reactions

— Methods to Make Victims Aware They Are “Being Watched” on Trains and Buses

In addition to sound attacks, there are also attacks using the people around the victim. Trains and buses are enclosed spaces with surrounding eyes, so direct violence or blatant harassment is difficult to use. Instead, the method used is to pose as natural passengers and repeat “coincidences” to make the victim aware that they are “being watched.”

Chapter 65, Section 1: Repetition and Time Synchronization

Getting on the same train car, from the same door, at the same time. Not every day, but irregularly. Stopping for a few days, then resuming when the victim has relaxed. This gives the impression that they know the victim’s daily rhythm. At first it looks like “coincidence,” but after several weeks, it makes the victim feel “seen.”

Chapter 65, Section 2: Eye Contact and Nonverbal Signals

Briefly meeting eyes, then immediately looking away. By the time the victim notices, the person is looking in another direction. Small smiles, nods, sighs. Multiple people divide roles, with one person staying inconspicuous.

Chapter 65, Section 3: Positioning and Proximity

Arranging things so that someone is always at the edge of the victim’s field of view. Taking natural positions: ahead, behind, diagonally in front, near the door, etc. Casually changing position when boarding or exiting to give the impression of always being nearby.

Chapter 65, Section 4: Mirroring and Synchronization

Matching the victim’s movements, surrounding N3 soldiers subtly synchronize with the same actions. Crossing legs, crossing arms, looking at a smartphone, sighing. This creates a sense of being “matched” unconsciously.

Chapter 65, Section 5: Props and Smartphones

Making it appear as if a smartphone is pointed at the victim, while actually looking in another direction. Pretending to talk through earphones while actually receiving instructions. Hiding the face and blocking the line of sight with a bag, newspaper, book, etc.

Chapter 65, Section 6: Matching Getting Off and Transfers

At the station where the victim gets off, multiple people get off from the same car. Even when transferring, they get on the same platform and the same car. By repeating coincidences, they make the victim feel “followed.”

Chapter 65, Section 7: Sounds and Coughs

At the timing when the victim is thinking about something, someone coughs, hums, or drops something. To those around, it sounds like a natural sound, but only the victim feels “reacted to.”

Chapter 65, Section 8: Indirect Pressure Using Others

In a whisper inaudible to ordinary passengers, talking about rumors or the victim’s name. Calling the victim’s name, or muttering related words. Those around do not notice, but only the victim can hear.

Chapter 65, Section 9: Trains Suddenly Stopping

At the moment the victim becomes irritated by harassment and thinks something like “I won’t forgive this,” the train suddenly stops. By provoking anger and then suddenly stopping the train, it seems to be a mechanism to make the victim recognize that “the enemy is so huge that it can even stop trains.”

Chapter 65, Section 10: On-Off and Gaslighting

Completely stopping surveillance behavior for several days. Then resuming it just as the victim begins to think, “Maybe it was all in my head.” This implants self-doubt: “Am I

the only one who's strange?" Without leaving evidence, it gradually damages the victim's credibility.

In this way, victims who were once able to go out and live normally are driven into suspicion and mistrust of others, gradually become afraid to go out, withdraw, and become fearful and shut themselves in at home.

This is possible because by monitoring the victim's emotions and thoughts, they can gradually drive the victim into such withdrawal. In this way, the victim's safety outside is taken away.

By applying the same mechanism, school refusal in children can also be produced.

And once the victim stops going out and can no longer interact with the outside world, no matter how much rumors, bad reputations, or slander are spread about the victim, the victim cannot even refute them. This makes it possible to create and share a "portrait of the victim as a bad person" that differs from reality, and to justify attacks.

And once the victim stops going out and can no longer

interact with the outside world,

no matter how much rumors, bad reputations,

or slander are spread about the victim,

the victim cannot even refute them.

This makes it possible to create and share a

"portrait of the victim as a bad person"

that differs from reality, and to justify attacks.

People who can share the perception

that "that person is bad" ➡ allies.

People who cannot share the perception

that "that person is bad" ➡ enemies.

By applying peer pressure in this way, the image that "that person is bad, so it's okay to harass or attack them" is shared in the neighborhood, and the victim becomes isolated.

This is the mechanism of “preemptive destruction of credibility,” in which “before you know it, the victim is surrounded by enemies.” The image created in this way cannot easily be destroyed.

Chapter 66: Attacks Through Body Hacking — The Mechanism by Which the Stomach Rumbles the Moment You Think

Now, if you become unable to go out
and shut yourself in at home, normally
they cannot enter your house, so you should
be able to spend time safely and freely inside.
But once you are "locked in and unable to refute,"
and once no one will help you even if you seek help outside,
they reveal their true demonic nature.

As in “Chapter 64: Attacks Through Sound — Why Does ‘Just Thinking’ Make a Sound?”, attacks through sound, light, vibration, and various other forms of harassment increase, pushing the victim further into a corner.

And if the victim ignores it, they do not stop at sound and surrounding reactions; they hack the body itself and try to communicate directly. At the moment the victim has a particular thought, sharp pain occurs, or stomach rumbling, abdominal pain, flatulence, or foul odors occur — what kind of mechanism is this?

Since physical attacks have been explained in detail before, here I will give a simple introduction to the mechanism.

Chapter 66, Section 1: Why Does the Stomach Rumble?

Borborygmi are sounds produced when gas and liquid mix during the peristaltic movements by which the stomach and intestines move their contents. These peristaltic movements are controlled by the enteric nervous system and the autonomic nervous system. In other words, they are the “automatic part.” By targeting magnetic nanoparticles to the vagus nerve or enteric nervous system and stimulating them with an external magnetic field, peristaltic movement can be artificially enhanced. In fact, research has shown that by orally administering enteric-coated magnetic nanoparticles and controlling their position and vibration with an external magnetic field, intestinal

peristaltic movement can be manipulated in real time. In other words, magnetic nanoparticles can be used to artificially cause “stomach rumbling.”

Chapter 66, Section 2: Why Does Sudden Diarrhea Occur?

Diarrhea occurs when the intestines move too quickly and there is no time to absorb water. By delivering magnetic nanoparticles to the intestinal wall or vagus nerve and stimulating them with an external magnetic field, the parasympathetic nervous system can be activated and intestinal movement accelerated. It is possible to artificially cause “flatulence and abdominal pain.”

Also, by stimulating part of the intestine with magnetic nanoparticles and promoting water secretion, diarrhea can be artificially induced.

Chapter 66, Section 3: Why Does a Sudden Foul Odor Occur?

Smell is sensed by olfactory nerve cells deep in the nose. By targeting magnetic nanoparticles to the olfactory nerve or olfactory bulb and stimulating them with an external magnetic field, it is possible to make a person perceive a “foul odor” even when there is no odor. If the olfactory nerve is directly stimulated, the brain recognizes a “smell” even if no actual odor molecules are present. This is “olfactory hacking.”

Chapter 66, Section 4: Severe Torture When Trying to Go Out

In this way, even if the victim escapes into the house, the perpetrators relentlessly attack through “body hacking” in an attempt to maintain domination. Because they blindly carry out such relentless attacks, many victims claim that “the perpetrator profile is a cult.” That is not entirely wrong, but to be precise, what attacks and tries to dominate this relentlessly is “fascism.”

For example, if you ask victims, you will understand: once a victim has been confined, if they try to go outside again, they are subjected to torture through various physical attacks. They are subjected to various physical attacks designed to force them to stay indoors, such as “lower back pain attacks,” “joint attacks,” “diarrhea when trying to go

out,” “vision impairment attacks while driving,” and “attacks that make them sleepy while driving.” This is because the victim realizes that, before they knew it, the image that “that person is bad, so it’s okay to harass or attack them” has been shared in the neighborhood.

Chapter 66, Section 5: Why Is an “Inescapable Locked Room” Important?

Q. Why is an “inescapable locked room or closed space” important?

Answer: Because once it becomes an inescapable locked room or closed space, the perpetrator reveals their true demonic nature.

Recall the structure of sexual violence. Victims of sexual violence are almost always attacked after being placed in a locked room where they cannot escape. The door is locked, the body is pinned down, the escape route is blocked, and then they are threatened: “If you tell anyone, I’ll kill you.” Inside the locked room, the perpetrator feels that “I can do anything I want,” and reveals their true nature.

This was the same in the genocide in Gaza. The massacres were carried out in a situation where people could not escape — sealed borders, destroyed communication networks, residential areas with nowhere to flee. Confiscating smartphones, cutting off communications, and preventing people from seeking outside help. This is the most basic method for “keeping it from being discovered.”

This “Predictive Police System” is the same. It hacks the victim’s smartphone to cut off communications, blocks posts to social media, and intercepts phone calls and emails. Even if the victim realizes “this is strange,” they are prevented from seeking help outside. And when the victim has been completely isolated in a locked-room state, the perpetrator launches even more intense attacks and drives them psychologically into a corner.

Chapter 66, Section 6: Why Can “Locked Rooms and Closed Spaces” Be Created?

Q. Why can “locked rooms and closed spaces” be created?

Answer: Because digital technology creates “invisible locked rooms and closed spaces.”

Locked rooms used to be physical rooms. Lock the door, block the door, close the windows. But now it is different. Smartphones, computers, Wi-Fi, base stations, satellites — if all of these fall into the perpetrator’s hands, they become an invisible locked room.

• You press the send button, but it won't send.
• Wi-Fi disconnects on its own.
• Calls won't go through.
• You can't log in to social media.

These are all locked rooms in the name of “communication blocking.” The victim is not physically confined to a room, yet is completely isolated in digital space. And once they are in a state where they cannot ask anyone for help, the perpetrator reveals their true nature.

Chapter 67: Why Go This Far with Sound and Physical Attacks? — Establishing “Invisible Communication” Through Classical Conditioning

To organize what has been discussed so far, victims experience the following

• When they have a particular thought, a sound occurs.
• When they have a particular thought, their stomach rumbles.
• When they have a particular thought, pain runs through them.
• When they have a particular thought, communication is cut off. Each one appears to be “coincidence” or “poor physical condition.” However, by being repeated in synchronization with thought, only the victim notices that “this is deliberate.” What is important here is classical conditioning. Recall Pavlov’s dog experiment. If a buzzer sound (neutral stimulus) is followed by food (unconditioned stimulus), eventually the buzzer alone causes salivation. This system is the same.
• Neutral stimulus: the victim's thought (e.g., "I will expose the crime")
• Unconditioned stimulus: the unpleasant stimulus

immediately after the thought (stomach rumbling, notification sound, siren, communication blocking)

By repeating this combination many times, the victim's brain learns that "having a particular thought causes something unpleasant." It also learns and comes to understand the perpetrator's thought process: "If I try to do the right thing, they will interfere." Even if the face and identity cannot be seen, because there is a response in the form of sound or physical attack to one's thoughts, it becomes possible for "an invisible perpetrator to impose demands and assertions on the victim in one-sided communication."

Through this "one-sided communication," the perpetrator conveys messages without words, such as

- "I can see all your thoughts."
- "If you defy me, I can make you suffer anytime."
- "You cannot ask anyone for help."
- "There is no path but obedience."

And victims who continue to receive these messages become threatened, have their weaknesses held over them, and are forced to be deferential to the perpetrator while outwardly appearing unchanged. In other words, they enter a state in which "although outwardly they cannot speak and it does not appear they are being threatened, in reality they are being threatened and forced to obey."

Chapter 68: The Technology of “Making People Self-Destruct Voluntarily” — Why Do They Begin to Say and Do Contradictory Things?

From here begins the most terrifying aspect of this technology.

The perpetrator can unilaterally threaten and impose their demands. The victim’s inner freedom is lost, and they are conditioned. However, on the surface, it is arranged to appear as if the victim is “doing it voluntarily.”

Let us look at concrete examples of what this means.

• A poor commoner supporting tax increases on commoners.
• Even though they could become a victim themselves, criticizing victims of sexual violence and defending the perpetrator.
• Even though they could be drafted, being made to say, "I support war. I want to revise the constitution so this country can go to war."
• Even though they could be drafted, being made to say, "I support conscription. I want war."

- Being made to say they want to volunteer

for a kamikaze attack.

At first glance, these seem contradictory, right? But this is not a contradiction. They have learned that “if you don’t say it, you’ll suffer something worse.”

The moment they think “I oppose war,” a sound occurs. Their stomach rumbles. Communication is cut off. Pain runs through them. When this is repeated many times, the brain learns that “thinking about opposing war causes unpleasant things.” And unconsciously, they begin to say “I support war.” Eventually, they even come to truly believe it.

This is an extremely sophisticated technology of “making people self-destruct voluntarily.” They try to pick a fight with an enormous country they cannot beat. They support policies that destroy their own lives. They approve of laws that take away their own rights. The reason “the whole world is heading toward self-destruction” can be seen here.

Trump and Hegseth are driving U.S. soldiers into harsh losing situations. This, too, is a mechanism of using gang stalking to drive people psychologically into a corner and make them “voluntarily volunteer to become fascist soldiers or N3 soldiers.” Since soldiers’ mental states are completely visible, it is possible to make them volunteer in this way.

I think this will become clear before long. The U.S. military is expected to become a fascist military like the Israeli military. I am very worried that Americans, like Japanese people, will be driven into poverty by Trump, have their economy and society destroyed, be psychologically cornered, and become fascist. The solution is for Trump to completely withdraw.

*Note: Hegseth: Reference to Pete Hegseth, a U.S. political figure and military veteran. In this text, mentioned in connection with the claim that U.S. soldiers are being driven into difficult situations.

*Note: N3 soldiers: A term used in this text to refer to operatives who monitor and attack victims through brain-to-brain communication and related technology. What do you, the victims, think about this? That said, if we are talking about soldiers who attempted suicide or appealed to their families about the abuse and got it stopped, that is one thing. But unlike you victims who continue to endure unjust attacks, betraying you and siding with the perpetrators is absolutely no excuse. If there are people near you who are victims among U.S. military soldiers, or family members who want to know the truth, please share this with them.

Chapter 69: The Pyramid Structure of the Perpetrator Organization — Why Can't You Tell Who Is Giving the Orders?

Chapter 69, Section 1: Why Can't the Perpetrator's Identity Be Known?

Q: Why can't the perpetrator's identity be known?

Answer: Because it has the same pyramid structure as school bullying.

In bullying, the whole group participates in the abuse without anyone knowing “who started it” or “who is giving orders.” This system is exactly the same.

Think back to school bullying. The children doing the bullying act like “good kids” in front of the teacher. Their grades are good, they greet people properly, and they participate seriously in events. But when the target is alone, they become cruel as if they were different people. This trait of “using different faces in public and in private” is not limited to school bullying.

The perpetrators of this “Predictive Police System” are the same. On the surface, they play the role of “kind local person,” “serious public servant,” or “enthusiastic volunteer.” But when the victim is isolated and no one comes to help, they reveal their true nature. I think this part is common throughout the world.

Chapter 69, Section 2: The Structure of the Perpetrator Organization

As introduced before, the structure is specifically as follows.

Layer 1: Perpetrators (intelligence agencies)

— CIA, NSA, Israel's Mossad, Japan's Public Security

Intelligence Agency, etc.

They do not get their hands dirty directly.

They decide policy, allocate budgets, and "outsource" to private companies. Just as Palantir was founded with funding from In-Q-Tel, the CIA's investment arm, intelligence agency work is carried out through private companies.

Layer 2: Perpetrators (command and control)

— Private companies and military executives who receive instructions from intelligence agencies handle actual operations. They decide who to target, what attack methods to use, and how to arrange and deploy personnel.

Layer 3: Collaborators (N3 soldiers)

— Those who actually monitor and attack the target are called "N3 soldiers."

They can monitor the victim's thoughts 24 hours a day, 365 days a year. They read the victim's weaknesses and emotions in real time and launch attacks at the most effective timing.

Layer 4: Bystander-type collaborators

— People who receive points or rewards through apps disguised as games, unknowingly participating in the abuse.

In Israel, rewards of 5 million shekels and promises of evacuation abroad were offered to those who provided location information on hostages to Gaza residents, and surveillance networks announced

programs paying \$500 to \$15,000 for information.

The modern version turns this into a smartphone game.

Layer 5: Bystanders — People who do not know of the existence of the perpetrator network.

They think, "It has nothing to do with me," but may unknowingly be part of the abuse.

Layer 6: Victims — Their brains are monitored, and their thoughts and emotions are completely exposed. Their bodies are hacked and manipulated from the outside. Even if they go to medical institutions or government offices seeking help, because their thoughts are being monitored, they are preemptively turned away.

*Note: Palantir: A U.S. data analysis company founded with funding from In-Q-Tel, the CIA's investment arm. Mentioned in this text as an example of intelligence work being outsourced to private companies.

*Note: In-Q-Tel: The CIA's strategic investment arm, which funds technology companies. Mentioned here in connection with Palantir.

*Note: Mossad: Israel's national intelligence agency. Mentioned here as an example of an intelligence agency that outsources work.

*Note: Public Security Intelligence Agency (公安調査庁): A Japanese government intelligence agency. Mentioned here as an example of an intelligence agency that outsources work.

*Note: N3 soldiers: A term used in this text to refer to operatives who monitor and attack victims through brain-to-brain communication and related technology.

Chapter 69, Section 3: The Perpetrator's "Front and Back" — Where Does the Demon's True Nature Appear?

To organize what has been discussed so far, the perpetrator's "front and back" are as follows.

Public face (in public)

• Honor student, good person, serious citizen
• Good reputation in the community
• Dismissing the victim's complaints as "all in their head"
Private face (inside the locked room)
• Revealing true nature the moment they are certain the victim cannot escape
• Monitoring the victim's thoughts and precisely striking weaknesses
• Driving the victim psychologically into a corner through sound, physical attacks, and communication blocking
• Threatening: "Don't tell anyone," "If you tell, you'll suffer worse" This gap between "front and back" causes the victim the most suffering. Because no one around them sees anything but the public face. Even if the victim pleads, "Help me," they are not believed: "That person would never do such a thing." This creates "isolated with no escape." And once they have shown their demonic nature inside the locked room, the rest is easy. The victim falls into the isolation of thinking, "I am the only one who knows that person's true face," and eventually gives up, thinking, "No one will believe me." This is the perpetrator's aim.

Chapter 69, Section 4: Why Does This Structure Lead to "Fascism"?

Q: Why does this structure lead to "fascism"?

Answer: Because when the perpetrator's "front and back" is carried out at the national level, it becomes fascism.

Just as the school bully is "a model student in public, a demon in private," a fascist state also has a duality: "democracy in public, repression in private."

• Publicly: "counterterrorism,"

"maintaining public order," "national safety"
• Privately: surveillance, repression, massacre The Nazis also publicly advocated “order and prosperity” while massacring Jews in private. In Gaza, too, publicly it is “the fight against Hamas,” but privately civilians are killed indiscriminately. This “Predictive Police System” is also publicly “counterterrorism” and “efficiency.” But privately, it monitors ordinary citizens, reads their thoughts, attacks their bodies, and silences those who resist by labeling them “crazy” or “conspiracy theorists.” Deceiving society with the public face and dominating with the private face — this is the essence of fascism. And the most terrifying thing is that this technique of using “front and back” has become far too advanced. AI and nanoparticles lock each victim into an “invisible locked room” and prevent them from asking anyone for help. And on the surface, it makes it appear as if “nothing is happening.” This is why modern fascism has become more “invisible” and “inescapable” than ever before.

Chapter 69, Section 5: Why Do They “Change the Subject Even After Being Exposed”?

Even if their lies are exposed, they skillfully change the subject.

Q: Why do they “change the subject even after being exposed”?

Answer: Because perpetrators use the tactic of “even if exposed, changing the subject and attacking.”

Bullies, when their bullying is about to be exposed, invariably say things like: “That guy is the bad one,” “He started it first,” “Actually, I’m the one being bullied.” This is gaslighting.

This “Predictive Police System” is the same. When the victim complains, “I am being attacked,” the perpetrator says:

• "That's fake news."
• "That person is a conspiracy theorist."
• "They're just mentally unstable."
• "That's antisemitism," "That's anti-Jewish." In other words, they silence the victim’s complaint with labels like “discrimination” or “conspiracy theory.” In Gaza too, criticizing Israel led to being labeled “antisemitic” and repressed. This tactic is an extremely malicious structure in which the perpetrator claims to be the victim, further driving the true victim into a corner. And the most terrifying thing is that this “changing the subject” is amplified within an echo chamber. If the perpetrator’s allies all spread on social media at once that “that

person is crazy” or “they’re spreading fake news,” the truth is obscured and the victim becomes even more isolated.

Chapter 69, Section 6: The Mechanism That Eliminates Guilt

Q: Why can they do such horrible things so calmly?

Answer: Because there is a mechanism that eliminates guilt.

Even if they feel guilt, within the echo chamber there is a mechanism that erases it by affirming things like “that person is a bad person, so it can’t be helped.”

The Nazi system had a mechanism to eliminate guilt. Division of labor prevented anyone from seeing the whole picture. Euphemisms (“Final Solution,” “transport”) obscured the cruelty. Obedience to orders shifted responsibility upward. Rewards and promotions provided the excuse of “for the sake of one’s livelihood.”

This “Predictive Police System” is designed in exactly the same way.

• Reward system: "I'm just getting paid," "It's a business contract" — such excuses become possible.
• Division of labor and anonymity: Each individual is doing only "a small operation."
• Euphemisms: "Efficiency," "market adjustment," "self-responsibility" — acts that impoverish people and drive them to death are covered up with business terminology.
• Immersion in the system: "The AI decided," "The algorithm decided" — even though humans are deciding, by making it seem as if "the system did it," no one takes responsibility.
• Approval within the group: The more extreme the action, the more one is praised as a "hero" within the echo chamber. “Because it’s my job,” “I was just told to,” “I was just asked to,” “As long as I don’t get caught, it’s fine” — this is how they justify their abuse.

Chapter 70: Conclusion — The Mechanism of Domination and Subordination Produced by “Brain-to-Brain Communication”

Chapter 70, Section 1: Introduction — The Trick of “Safety”

Q: Why, while saying “security,” does the safety of ordinary people disappear?

Answer: Because “security” has become a word not for the safety of ordinary people, but for protecting the safety of rulers.

While saying "security," the safety of

ordinary people is disappearing.

While saying "maintaining public order,"

surveillance and repression are spreading.

This is a safe society for criminals who are not pursued — a fascist society. If there are no pursuers inconvenient to the rulers, they can continue their wrongdoing in peace. In other words, the “safety” being loudly proclaimed now is not the safety of ordinary people, but the safety of the rulers.

Q: Why are people attacked?

Answer: Because there is murderous intent. Because they are inconvenient.

Q: Why are they inconvenient?

Answer: Because if their wrongdoing is exposed, they themselves become unsafe.

So they expel victims and pursuers and call it “resolution.” If there are no people seeking justice, then for the rulers, it is “resolved.”

Chapter 70, Section 2: For Ordinary Citizens, Safety and Freedom Have Been Completely Lost

For example, for ordinary citizens, it is “safe” if they are not threatened or attacked even when they seek “opposition to war,” “opposition to genocide,” “true justice,” or “expose wrongdoing and crime.” Japan and the United States have both become fascist, and it can be said that “the safety and freedom of ordinary citizens have been completely lost.”

Chapter 70, Section 3: The Asymmetry Between “Rulers” and “Slaves” Produced by Brain-to-Brain Communication

Q: Why does brain-to-brain communication produce “rulers” and “slaves”?

Answer: Because the functions available to perpetrators and victims are fundamentally different.

The core of this system is brain-to-brain communication, but it is not equal.

- | |
|---|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Perpetrators can connect like an "invisible group chat" through two-way brain-to-brain communication, sharing the victim's reactions in real time while attacking. |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Victims are unilaterally monitored in their thoughts, have their bodies hacked, and are driven into a corner by sound and pain. This information asymmetry produces “rulers” and “slaves,” “winners” and “losers.” And if you want to be a “winner,” follow us — in this way, bystanders are turned into accomplices. |

Chapter 70, Section 4: Invisible Communication and Conditioning

Q: Why can victims “communicate” with their perpetrators?

Answer: Because classical conditioning is established when thought and unpleasant stimuli are repeatedly synchronized.

Victims cannot see the perpetrator. However, when they have a particular thought, a sound occurs. Their stomach rumbles. Pain runs through them. Communication is cut off. When this is repeated, the brain learns that “just thinking causes unpleasant things,” and unconsciously stops thinking. This is self-censorship and learned helplessness.

The perpetrator conveys without words

• "I can see all your thoughts."
• "If you defy me, you'll suffer."
• "You cannot ask anyone for help."
• "There is no path but obedience."
This is not communication; it is one-sided domination and conditioning.

Chapter 70, Section 5: Echo Chambers and Fascism

Q: Why can perpetrator groups commit massacres so calmly?

Answer: Because they are inside a powerful echo chamber created by brain-to-brain communication.

Perpetrators are directly connected to one another through brain-to-brain communication. This is an echo chamber incomparably more powerful than ordinary social media. One person's judgment is instantly shared by everyone, leaving no room to consider opposing views.

The Nazis and the genocide in Gaza had the same structure. They erased guilt through division of labor and euphemism, and reinforced abuse through reward and approval. They shifted responsibility with "It's my job" and "The system decided." This is the "banality of evil."

Chapter 70, Section 6: The Technology of "Making People Self-Destruct Voluntarily"

Q: Why do people support policies disadvantageous to themselves?

Answer: Because thought and attack are synchronized and conditioned, causing them to choose the path of self-destruction of their own accord.

The most terrifying point of this system is making people self-destruct voluntarily.

• A poor commoner supporting tax increases.
• Even though they could become a victim themselves, criticizing victims of sexual violence.

• Even though they could be drafted, supporting war and constitutional revision.

At first glance this is contradictory, but that is because they have learned that “if you don’t say it, you’ll suffer something worse.” As a result of thought and attack being synchronized and conditioned, they are made to choose the path of self-destruction of their own accord. The reason the whole world is heading toward self-destruction can be seen here.

Chapter 70, Section 7: Even So, What Can Be Done — Know, Record, Connect

Q: Even if complete defense is impossible, what can be done?

Answer: Knowing, recording, and connecting — these three are the first forms of resistance.

Even if complete defense is difficult, knowing is the first resistance. And recording. Write down on paper the date, place, symptoms, and situation. Paper is safer than digital.

And do not carry it alone. Talk to someone you trust. Consult a specialist. Even if they do not believe you, speaking itself prevents isolation.

The perpetrator most wants you to be isolated. That is precisely why keeping connections alive is the greatest resistance.

Chapter 70, Section 8: Summary

• Under the name of security, the safety of ordinary people is disappearing.

• A safe society in which criminals are not pursued is a fascist society.

• Brain-to-brain communication gives perpetrators an "invisible group chat" and victims an "invisible cage."

• The synchronization of thought with sound and physical attacks produces invisible communication and self-censorship.

• Perpetrators deceive with the public face and dominate with the private face.

• Echo chambers create groups capable

of committing massacres calmly.
• And this technology has reached the point of "making people self-destruct voluntarily."